

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

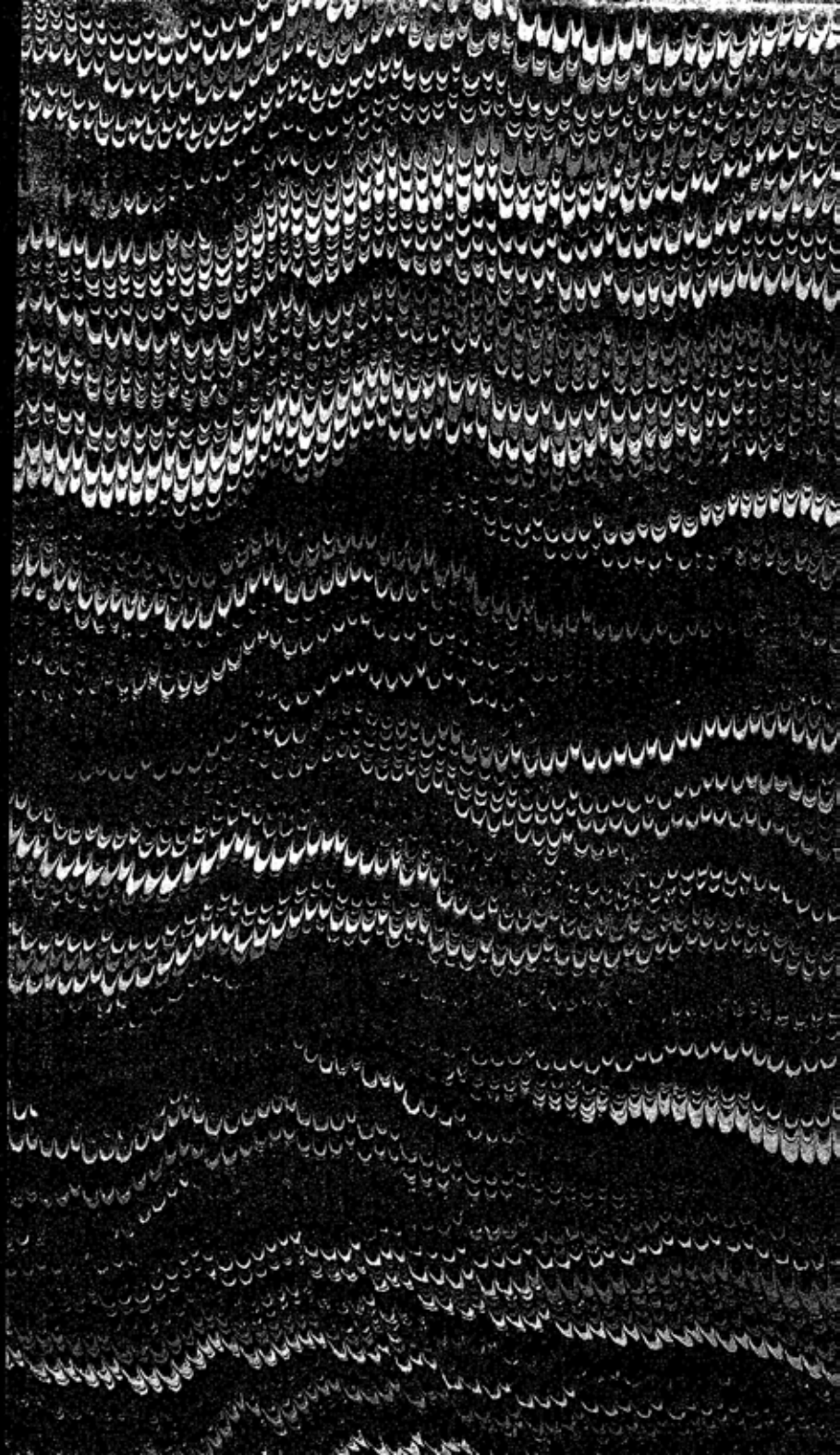
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9182

CALL No. BPa 3 / Dig / R.C.

D.G.A. 79.





Pali Text Society.



THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

2182

~~607~~

EDITED BY

PROF. T. W. RHYS-DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

PROF. J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

BPa3
Dig/R.C.

VOL. I



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890

92907
-DS-794

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No. 9182

Date..... 1.8.57

Call No. BPa3

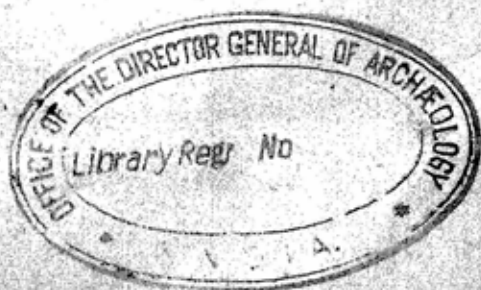
Dy/R.C.

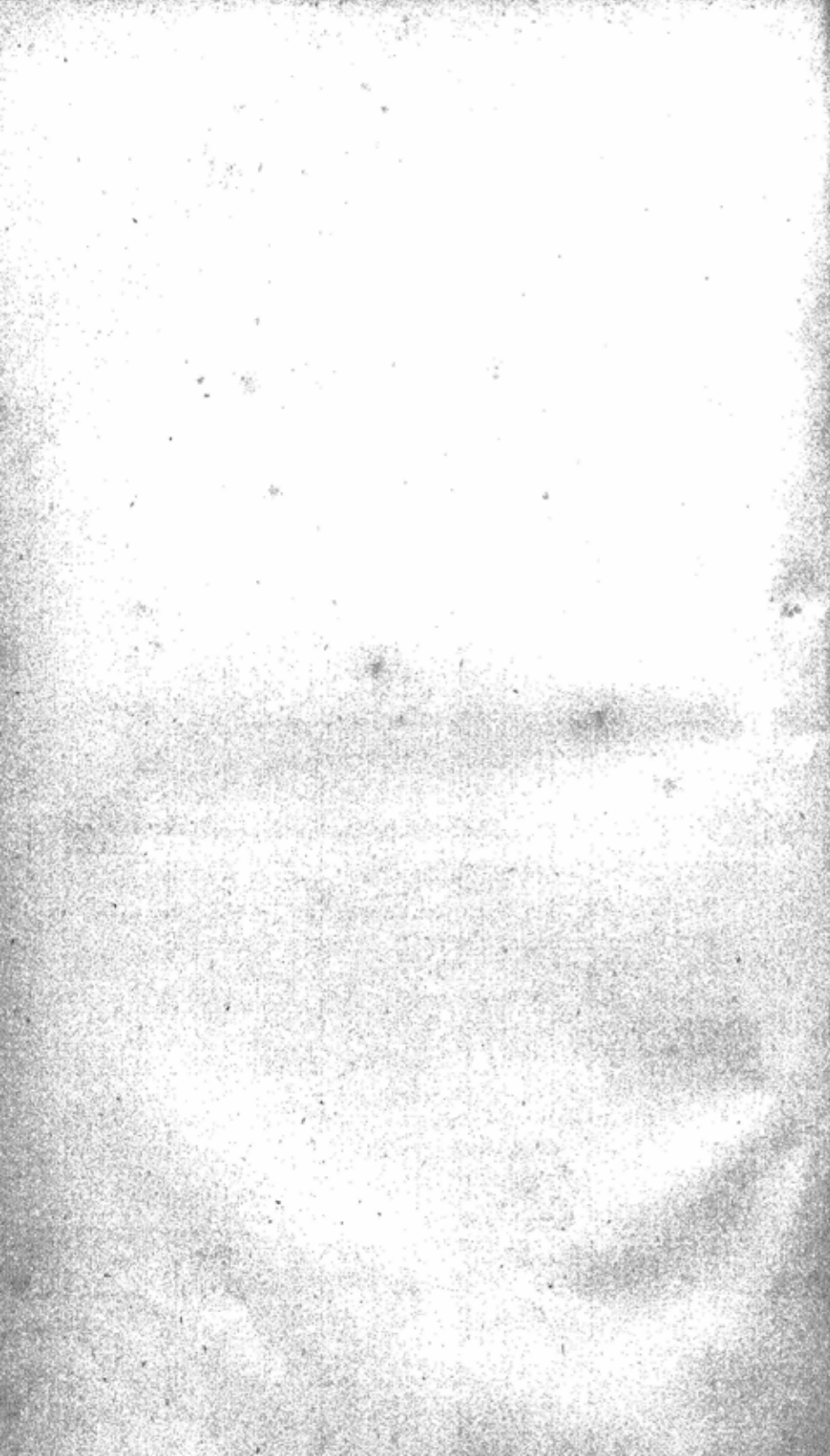
TABLE OF MSS. COLLATED.

S ^o	}	See the Introduction to the Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī.
S ^d		
S ^t		
B ^m		

S^m A MS. in Siṃhalese characters in the possession of Prof. Rhys Davids.

B^p The MS. in Burmese characters in the Phayre Collection at the India Office.





[Dīgha Nikāya.

i. Brahmajāla Sutta.]*

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti saddhim antevāsinā Brahmadattena māṇa-vena. Tatra sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājaka-ssa antevāsi Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsi aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā¹ honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ ca.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalatṭhikāyam rājāgārake² eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako Ambalatṭhikāyam rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi saddhim antevāsinā Brahmadattena māṇavenā. Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, Suppiyassa

¹ BB anubandhā (throughout).

² B^p and Old. C. xi. 1. 8 rājāgārake.

* Titles not in the MSS.

pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā¹ Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ ca.¹

3. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayam paccutṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle² sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo³ udapādi: 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṇ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppatividditā. Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha 'me ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ cāti.'

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammam viditvā, yena maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā⁴ vippakatā ti?' Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayam paccutṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo udapādi "Acchariyaṃ . . . pe (3) . . . anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ cāti." Ayaṃ kho nō bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

5. 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum Saṃghassa vā

¹ BB viharanti for 1-1.

² MSS. 1 and 1 about equally.

³ BB saṅkhiya-dhammo (throughout). ⁴ B² antarākathā.

avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Mamam vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev'assa tena antarāyo. Mamam vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Mamam vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbethetabbam : "Iti pi etaṃ abhūtaṃ, iti pi etaṃ atacchaṃ, n'atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, na ca paṇ' etaṃ amhesu saṃvijjati."'

6. 'Mamam vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhe na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattam¹ karaṇīyaṃ. Mamam vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanā ubbillāvitā tumhaṃ yev'assa tena antarāyo. Mamam vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi bhūtaṃ bhūtato patijānitabbam : "Iti p'etaṃ bhūtaṃ, iti p'etaṃ tacchaṃ, atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, saṃvijjati ca paṇ' etaṃ amhesūti."'

7. 'Appamattakam kho paṇ' etaṃ bhikkhave oramattakam silamattakam yena puthujjano Tathāgataṃ vaṇṇaṃ vadamaṇo vadeyya. Katamaṇ ca taṃ bhikkhave appamattakam oramattakam silamattakam yena puthujjano Tathāgataṃ vaṇṇaṃ vadamaṇo vadeyya ?'

¹ B^p uppilāvit^o throughout, but see 3. 23; audvilya in Burnouf, 'Lotus,' 308; and Morris in J. P. T. S. for 1887.

8.¹ “Pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo dinnādāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhi athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī Samaṇo Gotamo ārā-cārī² virato methunā gāma-dhammā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

9. “Musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisamvā-dako lokassāti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pisunā-³ vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anup-pādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pharusā- vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Yā sā vācā nelā⁴ kaṇṇa-sukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī nidhānavatīṃ vācam⁵ bhāsītā kālena

¹ For §§ 8–11 compare M. i. pp. 179, 267.

² B^r anācari (as in M. always).

³ M. and Sum. p. 73, pisuṇaṃ; S^d pisuṇaṃ; A. iii. 61. 2. pisunā; S^{cm} pisunā.

⁴ S^t D^r B^r Sum. and M. all nelā, S^{cd} and Gr nelā.

⁵ B^r Gr vācam (three times).

sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīm attha-saṃhitā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjāno Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

10. “Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Eka-bhattiko Samaṇo Gotamo rattūparato, vikāla-bhojanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsaṇa-tṭhānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Aj-elaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kukkuṭa-sūka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Hatthi-gavāssa-valavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dūteyya-paṇa¹ -gamaṇānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Tulākūṭa-kaṇsakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Ukkotana-vañcana-nikatisāci-yogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Chedana-vadha-bandhana²-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjāno Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūla-Sīlaṃ nīṭṭhitam.

11. “Yathā va paṇ’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidaṃ mūla-bijaṃ khanda-bijaṃ phalu-bijaṃ agga-bhijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamam—iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjāno Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ S¹ paṇa: see § 19.

² So SS D¹ and Gr: B² and Sum. bandha.

12. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam anna-sannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandha-sannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

13. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam naccam gītam vāditam pekkham akkhānam paṇissaram vetālam kumbhatthūnam Sobha-nagarakam ¹ caṇḍālam vaṇsam dhopanam ² hatthi-yuddham assa-yuddham mahisa-yuddham usabha-yuddham aja-yuddham meṇḍaka ³ -yuddham kukkuṭa-yuddham vaṭṭaka ⁴ -yuddham daṇḍa-yuddham muṭṭhi-yuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggam senā-byūham anika-dassanam—iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

14. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam ⁵ atṭha-padam dasa-padam ākāsam parihāra-patham santikam khalikam ⁶ ghaṭikam salāka-hattham ⁷ akkham paṇḍacīram vaṇkakam mokkhacikam ciṅgulikam pattālhakam rathakam

¹ So S^{cm} and Sum.; S^d sobhana-kārakam; S^t sobhanakarakam; D^a sobhanagaranam; B^p sobhanakam. Weber in ‘Indische Studien,’ ii. 88, quotes from a commentary on Sata-rudriya, ‘Sobha iti gandharva-nagaram;’ B.R. give Saubha, ‘a mythical city hanging in the air.’

² S^{dm} D^a B^p dhovanam. S^{et} and Sum. dhop^o (See J. ii. p. 117 and iv. p. 390).

³ S^d D^a B^p meṇḍa. ⁴ S^{odm} Gr vaddhaka. See § 22.

⁵ This list of games recurs in CV. i. 13. 2.

⁶ S^{at} and Gr balikam.

⁷ On Salāka in gambling, see Pāṇini ii. 1. 10.

dhanukam akkharikam manesikam yathā-vajjam—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-ttānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

15. “Yathā va pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam¹ āsandim pallaṅkam gonakam cittakam paṭikam paṭalīkam tūlikam vikatikam udda-lomim ekanta-lomim kaṭṭhissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthatharam assattharam rathattharam ajina-ppaveṇim kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇam sa-uttara-occhadam ubhato-lohitakūpadhānam—iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

16. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam maṇḍana-vibhūsana-ttānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam ucchādanam parimaddanam nahāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālā-vilepanam² mukkha-cupṇakam mukkha-ḥlepanam hattha-bandham sikhā-bandham daṇḍakam nālikam khaggaṃ chattam citrupāhanam uṇhisam maṇim valā-vijanim odātāni vatthāni ḍigha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-ttānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

17. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam³ rājā-katham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ñāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigama-katham nagara-katham janapada-katham itthi-katham

¹ This list recurs at A. iii. 63. 3 (cp. iii. 34), MV. v. 10. 4, and CV. vi. 8. 1. ² S^{ed} B^o mālā-gandha-vil°.

³ This list of foolish talks recurs at MV. v. 6. 3; D. ix. 3.

[purisa-katham] sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbatthāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

18. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidaṃ : ‘Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kim tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca—Avicinṇan¹ te viparāvattaṃ—Aropito te vādo, niggaḥito ‘si’²—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbettehi vā sace pahosīti’—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

19. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-pahīna-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidaṃ raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumārānaṃ—‘Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti’—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahīna³ -gamanānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

20. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca hontī lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā⁴ ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ ni-jigimsitāro—iti⁵ evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhima-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam.

¹ So SS; D^h B^p adhicinṇan; Sum. ācinṇan. (See M. I. 372.)

² B^p niggaḥito tvam asi. ³ S^{ed} twice pahīna. But see § 10.

⁴ S^t nippesikā; B^p nibbesikā.

⁵ So S^{ed} D^h (as in § 11); B^p Gr add vā iti.

21. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jivikaṃ¹ kappenti—seyyathīdam aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ² supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikācchinnam aggi-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta³ -vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuna-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ sara-parittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

22. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdam maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkhaṇaṃ āyudha⁴ -lakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāra-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāri-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsi-lakkhaṇaṃ hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkhaṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭa-lakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭaka⁵ -lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ miga-lakkhaṇaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

23. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdam ‘Raññaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissati, raññaṃ aniyānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ upāyānaṃ⁶ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apāyānaṃ bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ

¹ B^p Gr jivitaṃ, throughout. ² B^p Gr uppātaṃ.

³ So SS here and in Sum.; BB khetta. (See iv. 2 and Ud. iii. 9.)

⁴ D^s and Sum. āyudha. ⁵ S^c vaddhaka. See § 14.

⁶ S^c D^s upāyānaṃ; B^p upāyānaṃ.

raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

24. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathidam ‘Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya¹-ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanam bhavissati, candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha²-gamanam bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanam bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanam bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati. Deva-dundubhi³ bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanam ogamanam⁴ samkilesam⁵ vodānaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākaṃ candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanam ogamanam samkilesam vodānaṃ bhavissati’—iti

¹ B^p sūriya- (throughout).

² Sum. omits; B^p upatha (twice).

³ BB and Gr dudrabhi (twice).

⁴ B^p oggamanam (twice) and so Gr below. Here Gr okk².

⁵ Sum. samkilesa: S^o lesā: S^{dm} D^o B^p lesam here, and Sⁱ B^p below sakilesam.

vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

25. "Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam: 'Subbutthikā¹ bhavissati, dubbutthikā bhavissati, subhikkham bhavissati, dubbhikkham bhavissati, khemam bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati,' muddā, gaṇanā, saṃkhānam,² kāveyyam, lokāyatam³—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

26. "Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam āvāhanam vivāhanam saṃvadanam⁴ vivadanam saṃkiranam vikiranam subhaga-karaṇam dubbhaga-karaṇam viruddha-gabbha-karaṇam jivhā-nittaddanam⁵ hanu-saṃhānanam hatthābhijappanam kaṇṇa-jappanam ādāsa-pāṇham kumāri-pāṇham deva-pāṇham ādiccupatthānam Mahat-upatthānam abbhujjalam Sir'avhāyanam⁶—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ D^a subbutthikam; S^{cm} suvutthikā. At D. ii. 60 S^a subbutthikam; S^c sabbutthikā; Sⁱ subbutthikam; B^p suvutthikam.

² B^p saṃghānam.

³ B^p Gr (and S^a at D. ii. 60) lokāyatanaṃ. But see C. 5. 31. 2, A. 3. 58. 1, Mil. 4, Div. 630, 633 and Saddh. P. xiii. (Kern, p. 263).

⁴ So SS B^p saṃvaraṇam vivaraṇam.

⁵ So SS B^p nibaddhanam (Gr here and B^p at D. ii. 61 nibhandhanam).

⁶ So S^{dm}; Sⁱ and D^a Siravhaya^o; S^c Siravhānam; B^p Sirivhāyanam and Sum. Sirivhāyanam (In D. ii. 61 S^a B^p as here, but S^c Siravhayanam). Avhāyana occurs below at Tevijja Sutta 24.

27. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—sey-yathidaṃ santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ¹ vassa² -kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-parikiraṇaṃ³ ācamaṇaṃ nahāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddha-virecanaṃ adho-virecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇa-telaṃ netta-tappaṇaṃ natthu-kammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ osadhiṇaṃ paṭimokkho—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

‘Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Mahā-Sīlam niṭṭhitam.

28. ‘Atthi bhikkhave aññ’ eva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

‘Katame ca pana te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā dud-dasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā - bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum ?

29. ‘Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudittihino, pubbantam ārabha aneka-

¹ B^p (*here and in D. ii. 62*) inserts bhūta-kammaṃ (? from § 21) and SS at D. ii. 62, insert bhūti-kammaṃ.

² SS vassa . . . vossa ; B^p vaya . . . voya ; Gr vaya . . . vaya (1)

³ S^{cm} (and SS in D. ii. 62) paṭi° ; S^{dt} D^p Sum. and B^p pari°.

vihitāni adhivutti-padāni¹ abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānuditthino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi?

30. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā, sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba sassata-vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi?

31. 'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte² aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarati—seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsati³ pi jātiyo tiṃsam³ pi jātiyo cattarīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi⁴ anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni.⁴ "Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim.⁵ Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpanno"⁶ ti iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitam pubbe

¹ B^p Gr adhimutta-. See below 2. 37 and 3. 27.

² B^p here, but not below, in this §, inserts parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilēse (which, with other words, occur in the parallel texts). ³ B^p vīsati, tiṃsa.

⁴ The parallel texts here have different words. See D. ii. 93; M. i. p. 182; A. iii. 59, 100; S. V. Pār. i. 1. 6.

⁵ SS perhaps uppādim; B^p and Gr udapādi (here and in D. ii. 93) Old. loc. cit. udapādim. And so Trenckner M. I. 22, 35, but uppādim at pp. 182, etc.

⁶ Old. loc. cit. idh' uppanno; B^p here=SS.

nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha : “ Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho ¹ kūṭattho ² esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim . . . pe . . . anekāni pi jāti-sata-sabassāni. Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapaṇṇo ti ³ iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p’aham ⁴ etaṃ ⁵ jānāmi : yathā sassato attā ca ⁶ loko ca vañjho kūṭattho esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-saman ti.”

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam thānam yam āgama yam ārabha ekacce samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

32. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim ārabha kim āgama sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti?’

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi samvatta-vivattaṃ dve pi samvatta-vivattāni tīni pi samvatta-vivattāni cattāri pi samvatta-vivattāni pañca pi samvatta-vivattāni dasa pi samvatta-vivattāni. “ Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-

¹ SS always m (not ñ) ; B^p (twice) vañco.

² So S^m. All other MSS. kūṭa, twice, and so also in Sum., in D. ii. 26 (where all these words recur), and in Abh. 107.

³ All MSS. ti here and in §§ 32, 33.

⁴ So SS below i, 2, 17, 18, etc. B^p Imināmaham. Here Sum. appears to read iminā p’aham evaṃ, in §§ 32, 33, B^p S^{ed} have imināham etaṃ, but S^m iminā p’aham evaṃ.

⁵ Gr omits, but not in §§ 32, 33.

sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāram sa-uddesam aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarati. So evam āha: “Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtatto esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti samsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samam. Tam kissa hetu? Aham hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpam ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarāmi—seyyathīdam ekam pi . . . pe . . . dasa pi samvatta-vivattāni. Amutrāsim evam-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāram sa-uddesam aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarāmi. Iminā p’aham etam jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtatto esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti samsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samanti.”

‘Idam bhikkhave dutiyam tñanam yam āgammā yam ārabha eke samāna-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

33. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samāna-brāhmaṇā kim āgammā kim ārabha sassata-vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anussarati—seyyathīdam dasa pi samvatta-vivattāni vīsati pi samvatta-vivattāni timsam pi samvatta-vivattāni cattārisam pi samvatta-vivattāni. “Amutrāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāram sa-uddesam pubbe nivāsam anussarati. So evam āha: “Sassato attā ca

loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathidaṃ dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni . . . pe . . . cattārīsaṃ pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni. Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Imi-nā p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassati-samanti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ thānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

84. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha sassatā-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vimaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evaṃ āha: "Sassato attā ca loka ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassati-samanti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ thānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

85. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññātarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

86. 'Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhitthānā¹ evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti; tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ

¹ B^p Gr ditṭhitthānaṃ.

na parāmasati, aparāmasato ¹ c'assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, ² vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ³ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

37. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipunā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pave-deti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Pathama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi ?

2. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayam loko samvattati. Samvattamāno loko yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-samvattanikā honti. Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam ⁴-pabbhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

3. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa adhuno accayena ayam loko vivattati. Vivattamāne loko suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātu-bhavati. Ath' aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati. So tattha hoti manomayo pīti-bhakkho sayam-pabho antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyī, cīraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

4. 'Tassa tattha ekakassa ⁵ digha-rattaṃ nibbusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati: "Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyūn" ti. Atha aññatare pi sattā āyuk-

¹ B^p evam ap^o (SS Sum. omit).

² S^{cd} add yeva, but omit it at 2. 15 and 3. 30.

³ B^p Gr atthaṅg^o. ⁴ S^d sayam. ⁵ S^c B^p ekassa.

khayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassarā¹-kāyā cavitvā Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa sahavyataṃ. Te pi tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalik-khacārā subhatṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

5. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno tassa evaṃ hoti: "Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmitā² seṭṭho sañjitā² vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamaṃ hi pubbe etad ahoṣi: 'Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun' ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-papīdhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatā" ti. Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā tesam pi evaṃ hoti: "Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmitā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imam mayaṃ hi addasāma idha paṭhamam upapannaṃ, mayaṃ pana amhā pacchā upapannā ti."

6. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vannaavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbannatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Yo kho so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmitā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha tena

¹ B^p Ābhassarā. ² B^p (thrice) Nimmitā, Sajitā. See xi. 80.

Brahmunā nimmitā te mayam aniccā addhuvā¹ appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam tñanam yam āgammā yam ārabbhā eke samāṇa-brahmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

7. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samāṇa-brahmaṇā kim āgammā kim ārabbhā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Khiddā-padosikā² nāma devā. Te ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati mussati,³ satiyā⁴ sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

8. 'Tñanam kho pan'etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati.

9. 'So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Khiddā-padosikā te na ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam na ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati na mussati, satiyā asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināma-dhammā sassati-samam tath'eva

¹ S^c B^p adhuvā. See Vim. 50, 23; J. i. 393, 8.

² S^c here padūs°, below twice pados°; S^d thrice padūs° S^t thrice padūs°; B^p first padūs°, then twice pados°; Gr first padūs°, then twice pados°; Sum. pados°, but gives v.l. padūs°. All MSS. pados° in § 10.

³ S^d mossati; Gr B^p (and S^t B^p Gr twice below) sammussati.

⁴ So S^d B^p Gr, and all MSS. twice in § 9. Here S^c and Sum. sati.

thassanti. Ye pana mayam ahumha Khiddā-padosikā te mayam ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesam no ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati mussati, satiya sammosā eva mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam thānam yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

10. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Mano-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsentī.¹ Te aññamaññamhi² paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

11. 'Thānam kho pan' etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato param nānussarati.

12. 'So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Mano-padosikā te na ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti. Te na ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni nappadūsentī. Te aññamaññamhi apaduṭṭha-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ

¹ B^p pados^o here and the third time, second time padus^o.

² AU MSS. aññam-aññam first time, and -aññamhi third time. Second time only B^p -aññam (S^d -aññam pi; S^{ot} Gr -aññamhi).

tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam abumha Mano-padosikā te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyimha.¹ Te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsīmha. Te mayam aññamaññamhi paduṭṭha -cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta -cittā eva. Mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

13. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vīmaṇsī. ² So takka-pariyāhatam vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam-patibhānam evam āha: "Yam kho idam vuccati cakkhum ti pi sotam ti pi ghānam ti pi jivhā ti pi kāyo ti pi ayam attā anicco addhuvo asassato vipariṇāma-dhammo. Yañ ca kho idam vuccati cittan ti vā mano ti vā viññānañ ti vā ayam attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samam tath' eva ṭhassatīti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

14. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

15. 'Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime

¹ B^p Gr °yimhā.

² See i. 1. 34; i. 2. 20.

ditthiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhaviṣṣanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato o' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca attthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

16. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha antānantikā antānantam lokaṃ paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi?

17. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte antasaññi lokasmiṃ viharati. So evaṃ āha: "Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭtumo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe¹ . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte antasaññi lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ² etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭtumo ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam thānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti.

18. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ

¹ So SS B^p repeats. ² S^o B^p imināmāhaṃ (see i. 2. 31).

ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññi lokasmim viharati. So evam āha: "Ananto ayam loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayam loko parivatūmo' ti tesam musā. Ananto ayam loko apariyanto. Tam kissa hetu? Aham hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññi lokasmim viharāmi. Imināpāham etaṃ jānāmi: yathā ananto ayam loko apariyanto-ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam tthānam yam āgammā yam ārabbhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

19. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgammā kim ārabbhā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññi lokasmim viharati, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññi. So evam āha: "Antavā ca ayam loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayam loko parivatūmo' ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Ananto ayam loko apariyanto' ti tesam pi musā. Antavā ca ayam loko ananto ca. Tam kissa hetu? Aham hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññi lokasmim viharāmi, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññi. Iminā paṇham etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ca ayam loko ananto cāti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ tthānam yam āgammā yam ārabbhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

20. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgammā kim ārabbhā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṇsi. So takka-pariyāhatam vīmaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānam evam āha: "N' evāyaṃ loko antavā na panānanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayam loko parivatūmo' ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-

brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ‘ Ananto ayaṃ loko अपariyanto ’ ti tesam pi musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ‘ Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti ’ tesam pi musā. N’ evāyaṃ loko antavā na pañānanto ti.”

‘ Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham tṭhānam yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti.

21. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh’ eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’ atthi ito bahiddhā.

22. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇita atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

23. ‘ Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi ?

24. ‘ Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : “ Aham kho idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idam

akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto,¹ idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ², tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa musā.³ Yaṃ mam' assa musā so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti." Iti so musā-vāda-bhayaṃ musā-vāda-parijegucchā⁴ n' ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭha samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam⁴ pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No po ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam thānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

25. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ. Yaṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ, so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti."

¹ See nappajānanto, but below §§ 25, 26, appo.

^{2,2} B^p omits. ³ B^p parijigucchā; Gr parijigucchāne'v'.

⁴ So Sum. and SS; B^p evan ti.

Iti so upādāna-bhayā upādāna-parijegucchā n' ev' idam kusalan ti vyākaroti na pana idam akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañham puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepam āpajjati amarā-vikkhepam: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam thānam yam āgammā yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭha samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam.

26. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgammā kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāti, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāmi, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtam appajānanto, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtam appajānanto, idam kusalan ti vā vyākareyyam idam akusalan ti vā vyākareyyam—santi hi kho pana samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kata-parappavādā vāla-vedhī-rūpā vobhindantā¹ maññe caranti paññā-gatena diṭṭhi-gatāni—te maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyūṃ samanugāheyyūṃ samanubhāseyyūṃ. Ye maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyūṃ samanugāheyyūṃ samanubhāseyyūṃ tesāham na sampāyeyyam. Yesāham na sampāyeyyam so maṃ assa vighāto. Yo maṃ assa vighāto so maṃ assa antarāyo" ti. Iti so anuyoga-bhayā anuyoga-parijegucchā n'ev' idam kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pan' idam akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañham puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepam āpajjati amarā-vikkhepam: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyam thānam yam āgammā yam

¹ B^p te bhindantā. So also M. I. 176, 546.

ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

27. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho. So mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: " 'Atthi paro ¹ loko? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'Atthi paro loko ' ti iti ce me assa, 'atthi paro loko ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evaṃ pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. 'N'atthi paro loko? ' ti . . . pe . . . 'Atthi ca n'atthi ca paro loko? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi paro loko?—Atthi sattā opapātikā? N'atthi sattā opapātikā? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sattā opapātikā? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sattā opapātikā?—Atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko?—Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā? N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ' ti iti ce me assa, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evaṃ pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham thānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

28. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-

¹ S^c B^p para- *always*.

vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samānā vā brāhmaṇā vā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesam vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

29. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-paramatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritarāṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanāvaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

30. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

31. 'Santi, bhikkhave, Asañña-sattā nāma devā, saññupādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phu-sati yathā samāhite citte saññupādā anussarati, tato

¹ At Smp. p. 312, Old. reads samuppattikā and gives from a Dīgha MS. a v. l. note in a note.

param nānussarati. So evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Ahaṃ hi pubbe nāho-sim, so'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattattāya ¹ parinato ² ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam tñānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

32. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vīmaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhatam vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam-paṭibhānam evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyam tñānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

33. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvīhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

34. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ S^a B^p santattāya ; Gr santatāya.

² S^{cd} B^p parinato ; S^t ^onāto ; Gr ^onāto. See-ii. 20.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

35. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni¹ abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā pubbānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva atṭhādasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññātarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

37. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino, aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi?

38. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

¹ S^a adhimutti-padhāni twice, and so in 2. 37; B^p adhimutta-padāni; See i. 1. 29; 2. 37; 3. 27.

āghatanikā¹ saññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgāmma kim ārabba uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi ?

“ Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi ” ti naṃ paññāpenti. “ Arūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā sanni ” ti naṃ paññāpenti. “ Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . pe . . . “ N’eva rūpi nārūpi . . . “ Antavā attā hoti . . . “ Anantavā . . . “ Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “ N’ev’ antavā nānantavā² . . . “ Ekatta-saññi attā hoti . . . “ Nānatta-saññi . . . “ Parritta-saññi . . . “ Appamāṇa-saññi . . . “ Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti . . . “ Ekanta-dukkhī . . . “ Sukha-dukkhī . . . “ Adukkham-asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi ” ti naṃ paññāpenti.

39. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh’ eva soḷasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

40. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime ditthiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti. ” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ SS (and B^p afterwards) ghāto. But see Sum. and compare MV. v. 1, 14 ; Th. i. 418, 711 ; Mil. 110.

² S^{cdm} nev’ antavā ca nānantavā ca.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vannaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

Dutiya-bhānavāraṃ.

3. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā¹ asaṇṇi-vādā, uddham āghatanā¹ asaṇṇim attānam paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi?

2. "Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇi" ti nam paññāpenti. "Arūpī . . . pe . . . "Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . "N'eva rūpī nārūpī . . . "Antavā ca . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇi ti" nam paññāpenti.

3. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

4. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditthiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipunā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ B^o Gr āghāto.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vannaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

5. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā, uddham āghatanā n'eva saṇṇim nāsaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saṇṇim nāsaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi?

6. "Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n'eva saṇṇi nāsaṇṇi ti" naṃ paññāpenti. "Arūpi . . . "Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . "N'eva rūpi nārūpi . . . "Antavā . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n'eva saṇṇi nāsaṇṇi" ti naṃ paññāpenti.

7. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saṇṇim nāsaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saṇṇim nāsaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva atthahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

8. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditthitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assa dañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupāda vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīta atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedamīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vannaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

9. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba uccheda-vādā sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi?

10. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādī hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhi : "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā rūpī cātumaḥā-bhūṭiko¹ mātā-pettika-sambhavo, kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

11. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī kāmāvacaro kabalinkārāhara² -bhakkho. Taṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

12. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccaṅgī ahin-indriyo.³ Taṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

13. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. Na ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ attha-gamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā 'Ananto okaso' ti ākāsañcāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvam na

¹ B^c cātu-mahā-. See D. ii. 83.

² S^b kabaliṇo.

³ See D. ii. 85 and ix. 22.

jānāsi na passasi. Tam aham jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpenti.

14. 'Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinnno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañācāyatanūpago. Tam tvam na jānāsi na passasi. Tam aham jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpenti.

15. 'Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinnno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññānañācāyatanam samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñcīti' akiñcaññāyatanūpago. Tam tvam na jānāsi na passasi. Tam aham jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpenti.

16. 'Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinnno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'Santam etaṃ paṇītam etaṃ' ti neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpago. Tam tvam na jānāsi na passasi. Tam aham jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpenti.

17. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpenti sattaḥi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā

brāhmanā vā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva sattahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

18. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā pañitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

19. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi?

20. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādī hoti evaṃ-ditṭhī: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti, ettāvataḥ kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī.

21. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataḥ paramā-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto¹ hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāma hi bho aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, tesam vipariṇāma-aññathā-bhāvā upajjanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā. Yato

¹ So SS here, and at the corresponding point in §§ 22-24. B^p Gr nibbānaṃ patto four times.

kho bho ayam attā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusala-dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam¹ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

22. 'Tam añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha vitakkitam vicāritam etena etaṃ oḷārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā² ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhi-jam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

23. 'Tam añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha pīti-gatam cetaso ubbīlāvitattam³ etena etaṃ oḷārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukha-vihari' ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

24. 'Tam añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha sukham iti cetaso ābhogo etena etaṃ oḷārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham⁴

¹ BB paṭhamam jhānam.

² So all MSS. A. ii. 2. 3; M. i. 21. Childers, vup°.

³ B^o Gr ubbīlāvitam. See i. 1. 5.

⁴ B^o adukkham.

asukham upekhā-sati-pārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upa-sampajja viharati, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī.

25. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānā-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva pañcahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

26. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

27. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

28. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam

na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

29. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

30. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

32. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi

vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-¹ vipphanditam eva.

33. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam assassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

34. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antā-nantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

35. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

36. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiacca-samuppannikā adhiacca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

37. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānuditthino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

38. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam tanhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

¹ B^p Gr paritassitam.

39. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

40. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saṇṇim nāsaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

41. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

42. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

43. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

44. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitaṃ adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satthiyā vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

45. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-

vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

46. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

47. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

48. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

49. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

50. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhiवutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

51. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

52. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññim attānam paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

53. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanika n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

54. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

55. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-dittha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-dittha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

56. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-

kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti . catu-cattārisaya vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

57. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

58. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

59. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

60. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

61. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

62. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppañnikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī dvihi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

63. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

64. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-samvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

65. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññim attānañ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-samvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

66. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

67. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

68. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcāhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

69. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

70. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satthiyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

71. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, ye pi te

¹ B^p pa at end of each clause.

samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā,² ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisamvedenti, tesam vedanā-paccayā tanhā, tanhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass'-upāyāsā sambhavanti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imehi sabbe' eva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

72. 'Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevattantevāsi vā sukhumacchikena³ jālena parittaṃ udakadahaṃ otthareyya, tassa evam assa: "Ye kho keci imasmim udaka-dahe olārikā pānā, sabbe te anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā

¹ B^p Gr omit this clause.

² So all MSS., though they have no corresponding clause in the previous two lists.

³ B^p Gr sukhumacchiddakena.

anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjantīti"—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudittihino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satthiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

¹ 73. 'Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jivita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, amba-piṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni,² sabbāni tāni tad-anvayāni bhavanti—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jivita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā ti.'

74. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante. Ko nāmo ayam, bhante, dhamma-pariyāyo ti?'

'Tasmāt iha tvam, Ānanda, imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Ditthi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti³. Imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaṇṇāmane sahaṣṣi⁴ loka-dhātu akampitthāti.

BRAHMA-JĀLA-SUTTAM.

¹ Quoted Alwis, 'Buddhist Nirvāna,' p. 51.

² B^p vaṇḍa-paṭibaddhāni.

³ B^p abhinandanti.

⁴ B^p dasa-saṣaṣi.

[ii. Sāmañña-Phala Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakkassa komārabhaccassa ¹ Amba-vane, mahatā bikkhu-saṃghena saddhim aḍḍha-telasehi ² bhikkhu-satehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu ³ Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā punnāya punnamāya rattiya rājāmacca-parivuto upari-pāsāda-vara-gato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe udānam udānesī: 'Ramanīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassanīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkhañña vata bho dosinā ratti. Kam nu kh'ajja ⁴ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā payirupāseyyāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti?'

2. Evam vutte aññataro rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Tam devo Pūraṇam Kassapam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pūraṇam Kassapam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tunhī ahosi.

3. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

¹ B^p obhajjassa; S^m obhāṇḍo. See *Vinaya Texts*, ii. 174.

² So all MSS. Sum. telasahi.

³ Called Kshemadarsin at Suhritlekha, verse 14 (*J. P. T. S.* 1886, p. 9).

⁴ S^m B^p Gr khvajja; S^{at} kin nu khajja; S' khannu khajja.

Makkhali-Gosālo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Ajito Kesa-kambalo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pakudho Kaccāyano saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū, cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

6. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Sañjāyo Belatṭhi 'putto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Sañjāyaṃ Belatṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Sañjāyaṃ Belatṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

7. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

Nigantho Nāta-putto¹ samghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Nigantham Nāta-puttam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Nigantham Nāta-puttam payirupāsato cittam pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre tuṇhī-bhūto nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Jīvakaṃ komārabhaccam etad avoca: 'Tvam pana samma Jīvaka kiṃ tuṇhī ti?'

'Ayaṃ deva Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho amhākaṃ Amba-vane viharati, mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim addha-telasehi bhikkhu-satehi. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evam kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Taṃ devo Bhagavantam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Bhagavantam payirupāsato cittam pasideyyāti.'

'Tena hi samma Jīvaka hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti.'

9. 'Evam devāti' kho Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā, rañño ca ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ, rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭivedesi: 'Kappitāni kho te deva hatthi-yānāni yassa dāni kālam maññasīti.' Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcasu hatthinikā-satesu paccekā itthiyō āropetvā ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ abhirūhitvā, ukkāsu dhāriyamāṇasu Rājagahamhā niyyāsī mahacca² rājānubhāvena, yena Jivakassa komārabhaccassa Amba-vanam tena pāyāsī.

10. Atha kho rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre Amba-vanassa ahud eva bhayaṃ, ahu chambitattam, ahu lomahaṇso. Atha kho rājā Māgadho

¹ S^{od} Nātha; S^{mt} Nāta; B^p Nātha (see § 28). ² So all MSS.

Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhīto samviggo loma-hattha-jāto Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ' Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na vañcesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na palambhesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na paccatthikānaṃ desi ? Kathaṃ hi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhu-saṃghassa addha-telaśānaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ n' eva khipita-saddo bhavissati na ukkhāsita-saddo na nigghoso ti ? '

' Mā bhāyi mahā-rāja.¹ Na taṃ deva vañcemi, na taṃ deva palambhāmi, na taṃ deva paccatthikānaṃ demi. Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Abhikkama mahā-rāja.² Ete maṇḍala-māle dipā jhāyantīti.'

11. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā, nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena maṇḍala-mālassa dvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ' Kahaṃ pana samma Jivaka Bhagavā ti ? '

' Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā. Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisinna purakkhato bhikkhu-saṃghassēti.'

12. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekam antaṃ atthāsi, ekam antaṃ tthito kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tunhi-bhūtaṃ tunhi-bhūtaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā rahadaṃ iva vipassanaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : ' Iminā me upasamena Udāyi³-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen' etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.'

' Agamā⁴ kho tvam mahā-rāja yathā pemaṃ ti ? '

' Piyo me bhante Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro. Iminā me bhante upasamena Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen' etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.'

13. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim⁵

¹ B^p Gr repeat mā bhāyi mahārāja.

² S^{cd} omit repetition.

³ S^{cd} āgamā.

⁴ B^p Gr Udāya- always.

⁵ S^m añjalim paṇāmetvā.

pañāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Puccheyyāṃ' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam kañcid eva desaṃ,¹ sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.'

'Puccha mahā-rāja yad ākaṅkhasīti.'

14.² 'Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanugahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvika³ uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā⁴ ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā⁵ pesa-kārā naḷakārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā paṇ' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni⁶ puthu-sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sippa-phalaṃ upajivanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti samāna-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpenti sovaggikam sukha-vipākam sagga-saṃvattanikam. Sakkaṃ nu kho bhante evaṃ evaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti?'

15. 'Abhijānāsi no tvam mahā-rāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samāna-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'

'Abhijānāṃ' ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samāna-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.'⁸

'Yathā kataṃ pana te mahā-rāja vyākamsu,⁹ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.'

¹ B^p kiñcid eva desa-lesa-mattam; S^a kiñcid eva lesa-mattam; S^c kiñcid eva desaṃ; Gr kiñ cid evad evaṃ sesa-mattam (sic).

² Repeated below, § 34.

³ B^p Gr piṇḍa-dāvika.

⁴ B^p Gr dasika-, SS dāsaka-puttakā. Sum. and SS in §§ 16, 34 as above.

⁵ B^p Gr rajakārā (and at 34).

⁶ B^p -gatitāni. ^{7, 8} S^c pucchitthāti (twice); S^m pucchitā ti (twice); B^p Gr pucchitā ti (twice); See v. 21, and Sum. 158.

⁹ B^p Gr 'karimsūti.

‘Tena hi, mahā-rāja, bhāsassūti.’

16. ‘Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Pūraṇo Kassapo ten’ upasaṃkamim. Upasaṃkamitvā Pūraṇena Kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdim. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etad avoca: “Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kassapa puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāvikā uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan’ aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittā-macce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpenti sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-samvattanikaṃ. Sakkaṃ nu kho bho Kassapa evaṃ evaṃ diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?”’

17. ‘Evaṃ vutte bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo maṃ etad avoca: “Karato kho mahā-rāja kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato¹ pācayato² socayato kilamayato² phandato phandāpayato pāṇaṃ atimāpayato³ adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ⁴ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ. Khura-pariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe eka-maṃsa-khalaṃ eka-maṃsa-puñjaṃ kareyya, n’ atthi tato-nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n’ atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgā-tīraṃ āgaccheyya⁵ hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācanto, n’ atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n’ atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgā-tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, n’ atthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, n’ atthi puññassa āgamo.

¹ SS paccato (pacanto in next sentence).

^{2,2} B^o socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato.

³ B^o panam atipātāpayato; Gr pāmāti pātāpayato.

⁴ B^o nilopaṃ.

⁵ B^o Gr gaccheyya.

Dānena damaṇa saṃyamena sacca-vajjena n' atthi puññaṃ, n' atthi puññassa āgamo ti." Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Pūraṇassa Kassapassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ nā paṭikkosim,¹ anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamanaṃ anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tam eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto² utthāy' āsanā pakkāsim.

19. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Makkhali-Gosālo ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Makkhali-Gosālena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhali-Gosālaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni, bho Gosāla, puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathāidaṃ hatthārohā . . . pe [§ 16] . . . Sakkā nukho bho Gosāla evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

20. Evaṃ vutte bhante Makkhali-Gosālo maṃ etad avoca: "N' atthi mahā-rāja hetu n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṃkillisanti. N' atthi hetu, n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti. N' atthi attakāre n' atthi para-kāre, n' atthi purisa-kāre, n' atthi balā n' atthi viriyaṃ, n' atthi purisa-thāmo n' atthi purisa-parakkamo. Sabbe sattā sabbe pānā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā³ aviriyaṃ niyati-saṅgati-bhāva-paripatā chass'evābhijātisu⁴ sukha-dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti. Cud-

¹ S^o B^o nappatikkosim.

² B^o Gr anikujanto (and in § 21, *etc.* In seven cases out of twenty-four SS have anikujanto); B^o anuggaṇhanto.

³ B^o aphaḷā.

⁴ B^o Gr chasvevo.

dasa kho pan' imāni yoni-pamukha-sata-sahassāni satthiñ ca satāni cha ca satāni, pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammāni kamme ca addha-kamme ca, dvatthi paṭipadā, dvatth' antara-kappā, chaḷābhijātiyo, attha purisa-bhūmiyo, ekūna-paṇṇāsa ājiva-sate, ekūna-paṇṇāsa paribbājaka-sate,¹ ekūna-paṇṇāsa nāgāvāsa-sate, vise indriya-sate, tiṃse niriya-sate, chattimsa rajo-dhātuyo, satta saññi-gabbhā, satta asaññi-gabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhi-gabbhā, satta devā, satta mānusa, satta pesācā,² satta sarā, ³satta paṭuvā, satta paṭuvā-satāni,³ satta papātā, satta papāta-satāni, satta supinā, satta supina-satāni, cullāsiti mahā-kappuno sata-sahassāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Tattha n' atthi : ' Imināhaṃ, silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkam vā kammam paripācissāmi,⁴ paripakkam vā kammam phussa phussa vyanti-karissāmi.' H'evaṃ n' atthi doṇa-mite sukha-dukke pariyanta-kate⁵ saṃsāre, n' atthi hāyana-vaddhane n' atthi ukkamsāva-kamse. Seyyathā pi nāma sutta-guḷe khitte nibbēhiyamānam⁶ eva phaleti, evam eva bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti.

21. ' Itthaṃ kho me bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi : " Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samanāṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbam maññeyyāti ? " So kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhaliṃ

¹ B^p Gr omit this clause.

² S^d B^p Gr pisācā.

^{3,3} S^d satta muddā satta samuddā satta pamutā satta pamuta-satāni ; B^p satta samuddā satta pamutā satta pamuta-satāni (Gr sabuṭu) ; S^m satta pamuvucā-satāni.

⁴ B^p paripācissāmi.

⁵ B^p kate.

⁶ B^p nibbedhiyamānam ; S^d nabbaddhiyamānam.

Gosālassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabbinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā taṃ eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkuj-janto utthāy' āsanā pākkāmiṃ.

22. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Ajito Kesa-kambalī¹ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Ajitena Kesa-kambalinā saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambaliṃ etad avoca : "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Ajita puthu-sippāyat-anāni seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā . . . pe [§ 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Ajita evaṃ eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhi-kam sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti ?"

23. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī maṃ etad avoca : "N' atthi mahā-rāja dinnam n' atthi yiṭṭhaṃ n' atthi hutam, n' atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko n' atthi paro loko, n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā-opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā-paṭippanṇā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātum-mahābhūtika ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavī paṭhavī-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṃkamanti. Āsandi-paṇcamā purisā matam ādāya gacchanti, yāva ālāhanā padāni paññāpenti, kāpotakāni atṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantā-hutiyo.² Dattu-paññattam yad idaṃ dānam, tesam tuccham musā vilāpo ye keci atthika-vādam vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bheda ucchiṃjanti vinassanti,³ na honti param maraṇā ti."

24. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī sandiṭṭhi-kam sāmañña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno uccheda-vādam vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam

¹ B^o kambalo; Gr kammalo.

² B^o bhassantāvutiyo; S^a bhassamantāho.

³ B^o Gr nassati.

vyākareyya labujam vā puttho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Ajito Kesa-kambali sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puttho samāno uccheda-vādam vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: “Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabham maññeeyyāti?” So kho aham bhante Ajitassa Kesa-kambalissa¹ bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy’ āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

25. ‘Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Pakudho Kaccāyano ten’ upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Pakudhena Kaccāyena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho aham bhante Pakudham Kaccāyanaṃ etad avoca: “Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kaccāyana puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu bho Kaccāyana evam eva diṭṭhe ‘va dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam paññāpetun ti?”

26. ‘Evam vutte bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano maṃ etad avoca: “Satt’ ime mahā-rāja kāyā akatā akata-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti² na aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti nālaṃ aññamaññaassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Katame satta? Paṭhavi-kāyo āpo-kāyo tejo-kāyo vāyo-kāyo sukhe dukkhe jīva-sattame. Ime satta kāyā akatā akata-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññam-aññam vyābādhenti³ nālaṃ aññam-aññaassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Tattha n’ atthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Yo pi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati na koci kiñci jīvita voropeti, sattannaṃ yeva⁴ kāyānam antarena sattha-vivaraṃ⁵ anupatatīti.⁶”

¹ *All MSS.* -kambalassa

² *B^p Gr* vipariṇāmenti.

³ *B^p Gr* byāpādentī.

⁴ *B^p Gr* tveva.

⁵ *B^p Gr* sattaṃ vivaraṃ.

⁶ *All MSS.* anupatatīti.

27. 'Ittham kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno aññena aññam vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno aññena aññam vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi: "Katham hi nāma mādiso samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbam maññeyyāti?" So kho aham bhante Pakudhassa Kaccāyanassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamanaṃ anattamanavācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

28. 'Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto ¹ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nāta-puttena saddhim sammodiṃ sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho aham bhante Nigaṇṭham Nāta-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Aggi-vessana puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā ... [pe § 16] ... Sakkā nu kho bho Aggi-vessana evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam paññāpetunti?"

29. 'Evam vutte bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto maṃ etad avoca: "Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti? Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho sabba-vārī-vārito ca hoti, sabba-vārī-yuto ² ca, sabba-vārī-dhuto ca, sabba-vārī-phuṭṭho ³ ca. Evam kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho evam cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, ayam vucoati mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho gatatto ca ⁴ yatatto ca tthitatto cāti."

¹ B^p Gr Nāta; S^{cd} Nātha.

² Seyato; B^p Gr yutto.

³ S^{cd} putṭho; S^{mt} puṭo; B^p phuto; Gr phutṭho (See § 76 foll. and especially § 80, and comp. M. i. 377).

⁴ S^{cm} kha (!).

30. Itthaṃ kho me bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-saṃvaram vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-saṃvaram vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi : “ Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti ? ” So kho ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamanaṃ anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy’ āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

31. ‘ Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Saṅgajo Belatṭhi¹-putto ten’ upasaṃkamam, upasaṃkamitvā Saṅgajena Belatṭha-puttena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho ahaṃ bhante Saṅgajam Belatṭhi-puttaṃ etad avoca : “ Yathā nu kho imāni bho Saṅgaja puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Saṅgaja evam eva diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti ? ”

32. ‘ Evam vutte bhante Saṅgajo Belatṭhi-putto mama etad avoca : “ Atthi paro loko’ ti iti ce taṃ pucchasi, ‘ atthi paro loko’ ti iti ce me assa, ‘ atthi paro loko’ ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyam. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. ‘ N’ atthi paro loko’ ? ti . . . pe . . . ‘ Atthi ca n’ atthi ca paro loko ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi paro loko ? — Atthi sattā opapātikā ? N’ atthi sattā opapātikā ? Atthi ca n’ atthi ca sattā opapātikā ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi sattā opapātikā ? — Atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N’ atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? Atthi ca n’ atthi ca sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? — Hoti Tathāgato

¹ S^{cd} Bellatṭhi ; B^o Gr Belatṭha.

param maraṇā, na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā? N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? 'ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti iti ce me assa, 'N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

83. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Sañjayo Belatthi-putto sanditthikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Sañjayo Belatthi-putṭho sanditthikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: "Ayaṇ ca imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sabba-bālo sabba-mūḷho. Kathaṃ hi nāma sanditthikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākarissatīti?" Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbam maññeyyāti?" So kho aham bhante Sañjayassa Belatthi-puttassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam aniechāretvā tam eva vācam anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy' āsanā pakkā-mim.

84. 'So 'haṃ bhante Bhagavantam pi pucchāmi: "Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—sey-yathidam hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikaṃ uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu-sippāyatanāni,—te 'diṭṭh' eva dhamme sanditthikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti pīṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti pīṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpenti sovag-gikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-samvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu

kho me bhante evam eva dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sandīṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalam paññāpetun ti ?'

'Sakkā nu kho mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja tam yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā nam¹ vyākareyyāsi.

35. 'Tam kiṃ maññasi mahā-rāja ? Idha te assa puriso dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako.² Tassa evam assa : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho puññānam gati puññānam vipāko. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto manusso, aham pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitto samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham pan' amhi 'ssa dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako. So vat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan nūnāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti." So aparena samayena kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vibareyya vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya manasā saṃvuto vihareyya ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke. Tam³ ce te purisa evam āroceyyum : "Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi yo te puriso dāso kammakaro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati vācāya saṃvuto viharati manasā saṃvuto viharati ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke ti." Api nu tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako ti ?'"

36. 'No h' etaṃ bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayam eva

¹ B² Gr tam (below § 37 B² nam).

² B² Gr ullokiko (three times).

³ All MSS. m.

abhiyādeyyāma pi paccuttṭheyyāma pi āsanena pi niman-
teyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-
senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammi-
kam pi 'ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttiṃ samvidaheyyāmāti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi, mahā-rāja? Yadi evaṃ sante
hoti vā sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ, no vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikam
sāmāñña-phalaṃ ti.'

'Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja mayā pathamaṃ diṭṭh' eva
dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññattan ti.'

37. 'Sakkā pana bhante aññam pi evaṃ eva diṭṭh' eva
dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?'

'Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev'
ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā' te khameyya tathā naṃ
vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Idha te
assa puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako.
Tassa evaṃ assa: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata
bho. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto
manusso, aham pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho
Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito
samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham pan' amhi
'ssa kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako. So
v'assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan nunāhaṃ kesa-
massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti." So aparena samayena
appaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhoga-
kkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya
mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massuṃ ohā-
retvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena samvuto
vihareyya vācāya samvuto vihareyya manasā-samvuto
vihareyya ghāsacchādana-paramatāya santutṭho abhirato
paviveke. Taṃ ce te purisā evaṃ āroceyyuṃ: "Yagghe
deva jāneyyāsi, yo te puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-
kārako rāsi-vaddhako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā
kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-
bajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena samvuto
viharati vācāya samvuto viharati manasā-samvuto viharati

ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuttho abhirato paviveke ti." Api nu tvam evam vadeyyāsi: "Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako ti?"

38. 'No h' etam bhante. Atha kho nam mayam eva abhivadeyyāma pi paccuttheyyāma pi āsanena pi nimanteyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi nam cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammikam pi 'ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttiṃ samvidaheyyāmāti.'

'Tam kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Yadi evam sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam, no vā ti?'

'Addhā kho mam bhante evam sante hoti sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalan ti.'

'Idam kho te mahā-rāja dutiyam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam paññattan ti.'

39. 'Sakkā pana bhante aññam pi diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam paññāpetum imehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikantataraṇ ca paṇitatarāṇ cāti?'

'Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja suṇohi sādhumam manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40. 'Idha mahā-rāja Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-dhamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samāra-kam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadeva-manussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇam sattham² savyañjanam, kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti.

41. 'Tam dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto.³ So tam dhammam

¹ For the Sanskrit of this and following §§ see Mahāvastu i. 382-4.

² B^p sattham savyañjanam.

³ B^p pacchājāto; Gr pacchāto.

sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: "Sambādho gharāvāso rajo¹-patho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na idam² sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripunnam ekanta-parisuddham saṃkha-likhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Yan nunāham kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya, appam va ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya mahantam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya, kesa-massum ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjati.

42. 'Evaṃ pabbajito samāno pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu kāya-kamma-vacī-kammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro³ sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. 'Kathaṇ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabba-pāna-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

'Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti din-nādāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

'Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārā-cārī virato methunā gāma-dhammā. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

44. 'Musā-vādam pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samāno Gotamo sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisamvā-dako lokassa. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

'Pisunā - vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ,

¹ B^p rāja (as S^c at D. xiii. 47).

² S^c B^p Gr nayidam.

³ B^p Gr add bhojane mattaññu.

amutra vā sutvā nā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anuppādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silas-mim.

'Pharusā-vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hada-yamgamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silas-mim.

'Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhammavādī vinaya-vādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇtavatiṃ attha-saṃbitaṃ. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silas-mim.

45. 'Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Eka-bhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikāla-bhojanā. Nacca-gita-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-mañḍana-vibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-dhañṇā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajelaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkūṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-valavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya-pahina-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kaṇsakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāci-yogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silas-mim.

46. 'Yathā va paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidam mūla-bijaṃ khanda-bijaṃ phalu-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamam—iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-

samārambhā pativirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

47. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samāṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam anna-sannidhim pāna-sannidhim vattha-sannidhim yāna-sannidhim sayana-sannidhim gandha-sannidhim āmisa-sannidhim—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā pativirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

48. "Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samāṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti — seyyathīdam naccam gītaṃ vāditam pekkham akkhānam pāṇissaram vetālam kumbha - thūnam Sobha - nagarakam caṇḍālam vaṁsam dhōpanam hatthi - yuddham assa - yuddham mahisa - yuddham usabha - yuddham aja - yuddham meṇḍaka - yuddham kukkuṭa - yuddham vaṭṭaka - yuddham daṇḍa - yuddham muṭṭhi - yuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggaṃ senā - byūham anika - dassanaṃ — iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā pativirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

49. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samāṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam atṭha-padam dasa-padam ākāsam parihāra-patham santikam khalikam ghaṭikam salāka-hattham akkham paṇḍacīram vaṇḍakam mokkhaṇikam ciṅgulikam pattāḷhakaṃ rathakam dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathā-vajjam—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogā pativirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

50. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samāṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanam anuyuttā viharanti — seyyathīdam āsandim pallaṅkam gonakam cittakam patikam patalikam tūlikam vikatikam udda-lomim ekanta-lomim kaṭṭhissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthattharam assattharam rathattharam ajinappavenim kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇam sa-uttara-cchadam ubhato-lohitakūpadhānam—iti vā iti

evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

51. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam uccādanam parimaddanam nahāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālā-vilepanam mukha-cunṇakam mukhālepanam hattha-bandham sikhā-bandham daṇḍakam nālikam khaggaṃ chattam citrupāhanam uḥhisam maṇim vāla-vijaniṃ odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

52. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam rājā-katham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ṇāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigama-katham nagara-katham janapada-katham itthi-katham [purisa-katham] sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbatṭhāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

53. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam: "Na tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, aham imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kim tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca—Avicinnan te viparāvattam—Āropito te vādo, niggahito 'si—Cāra vādappamokkhāya, nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti"—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

54. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-

pahiṇa-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumārānaṃ—‘Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti’—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi ‘ssa hoti sīlasmim.

55. ‘Yathā va pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigimsitāro—iti evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi ‘ssa hoti sīlasmim.

56. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikācchinnāṃ aggi-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta-vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuna-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ sara-parittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi ‘ssa hoti sīlasmim.

57. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asi-lakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkhaṇaṃ āyudha-lakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāra-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāri-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsi-lakkhaṇaṃ hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkhaṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ mēḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuta-lakkhaṇaṃ vattaka-lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ miga-lakkhaṇaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ pi ‘ssa hoti sīlasmim.

58. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-

chāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam
 “ Raññam niyyānam bhavissati, raññam aniyyānam bhavis-
 sati—Abbhantarānam raññam upayānam bhavissati,
 bāhirānam raññam apayānam bhavissati—Bāhirānam
 raññam upayānam bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam
 apayānam bhavissati—Abbhantarānam raññam jayo
 bhavissati, bāhirānam raññam parājayo bhavissati—Bāhi-
 rānam raññam jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam
 parājayo bhavissati—Iti inassa jayo bhavissati, inassa
 parājayo bhavissati”—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-
 vijjāya micchājīvā pativirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti
 silasmim.

59. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā
 saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-
 chāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam
 “ Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya-ggāho bhavissati, nak-
 khatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānam patha-gama-
 nam bhavissati, candima-suriyānam uppatha - gamanam
 bhavissati, nakkhattānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, nak-
 khattānam uppatha-gamanam bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto
 bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati.
 Deva-dundubhi bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattā-
 nam ugghanam ogamanam samkilesam vodanam
 bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-
 vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-
 ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam patha-
 gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam
 uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam
 patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam
 uppatha - gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto
 bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko
 bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavis-
 sati, evaṃ-vipākam candima-suriya-nakkhattānam ugga-
 manam ogamanam samkilesam vodanam bhavissati ”—iti
 vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā pativirato
 hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

60. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā
 saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-

chāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam : “ Subbutthikā bhavissati, dubbutthikā bhavissati, subhikkham bhavissati, dubbhikkham bhavissati, khemam bhavissati, bhayam bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyam bhavissati,” muddā, gaṇanā, saṃkhānam, kāveyyam, lokāyatam—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

61. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa - brahmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam āvāhanam vivāhanam saṃvadahanam vivadanam saṃkiranam vikiranam subhaga-karaṇam dubbhaga-karaṇam viruddha - gabbha - karaṇam jivhā - nittaddanam hanu-samhananam hatthābhijappanam kaṇṇa-jappanam ādāsa-paṇham kumāri-paṇham deva-paṇham ādiccupatthānam Mahat-upatthānam abbhujjālanam Sir'-avhāyanam—iti vā evarūpāya tiracchāna - vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

62. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam santi-kammam paṇidhi-kammam bhūri-kammam [bhūti-kammam]¹ vassa - kammam vossa - kammam vatthu-kammam vatthu-paṭikiraṇam ācamanam nahāpanam juhanam vamanam virecanam uddha-virecanam adho - virecanam sīsa - virecauam kaṇṇa - telam nettatappanam natthu - kammam añjaṇam paccañjaṇam sālākiyam sallakattikam dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānam anuppādānam osadhīnam paṭimokkho — iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna - vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim.

63. 'Sa² kho so mahā-rāja bhikkhu evam sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayam samanupassati yad idam sīla-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto³ nihita-

¹ B² bhūta-. See above, p. 12.

² B² Gr atha.

³ B² Gr muddhābhisitto.

paccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ sāmanupassati yad idaṃ paccatthikato, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.¹

64. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī.² Yatvā-dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ³ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbā⁴ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvā-dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvareṇa samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāseka⁵ -sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

65. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññena samannāgato hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu abhikkante patikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārīte sampajāna-kārī hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-civara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti, asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti, uceāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-bhāve⁶ sampajāna-kārī hoti. Evaṃ kho

¹ B^p here inserts mahā-sīlaṃ; Gr mahā-sīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

² SS here na anu°, but below nānu°; B^p nānubyañj°.

³ B^p anvāssaveyyuṃ.

⁴ S^{cd} Gr phoṭṭhabbā; B^p phoṭṭhabbā. ⁵ B^p abyāsekaṃ.

⁶ S^{cd} bhāvena (but so S^m B^p and Sum. i. 202).

mahā - rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato hoti.

66. 'Kathañ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pakkhi sakunō yena yen' eva deti sa-patta-bhāro va deti, evam eva mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. Evam kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti.

67. 'So iminā ca ariyena sila-kkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-samvareṇa samannāgato iminā ca ariyena sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato¹ vivittam senāsanam bhajati, arañnam rukkhā-mūlam pabbatam kandaram giri-guham susānam vana-pattham² abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā.

68. 'So abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti. Vyāpāda-padosam pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba-pāna-bhūta-bitā-nukampī vyāpāda-padosā³ cittam parisodheti. Thīna-middham pahāya vigata-thīna-middho viharati, āloka-saññi sato sampajāno thīna-middhā cittam parisodheti. Uddhacca-kukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhāttam vūpasanta - citto uddhacca-kukkuccā cittam parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇa-vicikicchho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti.

69. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso inam ādaya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyym, so yāni ca porāṇāni inā-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-kareyya, siyā c' assa uttarim avasittham dārābharāṇāya. Tassa evam assa: "Aham kho pubbe inam ādaya kammante payojesim,"⁴

¹ B^p Gr here insert so. ² B^p vana-sañtham; Gr °saṇham.

³ B^p byāpāda- (always).

⁴ B^p Gr payojemi.

tassa me te¹ kammantā samijjhimsu, so 'haṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-akāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttarim avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharanāyāti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjam² adhigacche³ somanassam.

70. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-raja puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālha-gilāno bhattaṇ c' assa nacchādeyya, na c' assa kāye balamattā. So aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya bhattaṇ c' assa chādeyya siyā c' assa kāye balamattā. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahoṣiṃ dukkhito bālha-gilāno bhattaṇ ca me nacchādesi na ca me āsi⁴ kāye balamattā, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā⁵ mutto bhattaṇ ca me chādeti,⁶ atthi ca kāye balamattā ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjam adhigacche somanassam.

71. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa. So apareṇa samayena tamhā bandhanā⁷ mucceyya sotthinā avyayena, na c' assa kiṇ ci bhogānaṃ vayo. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā⁸ mutto sotthinā avyayena, n' atthi ca me kiṇ ci bhogānaṃ vayo ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjam adhigacche somanassam.

72. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso dāso assa anattādhino⁹ parādhino na yena kāmam gamo. So aparena samayena tamhā dāsavyā mucceyya attādhino aparādhino bhujisso¹⁰ yena kāmam gamo. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahoṣiṃ anattādhino parādhino na yena kāmam gamo, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā dāsavyā mutto attādhino aparādhino bhujisso yena kāmam gamo ti." So

¹ S^o tena ; S^m tena *corrected to te*.

² B^p Gr pāmojjam (*and so SS at § 75 only*).

³ B^p Gr S^d adhigaccheyya.

⁴ B^p Gr na c' assa me kāye.

⁵ B^p Gr *omit*.

⁶ S^o nacchādesi ; S^d acchadeti ; B^p cchādesi (*see OV*).

v. 31. 1.)

⁷ B^p Gr bandhanāgārā.

⁸ B^p bandhanāgārā.

⁹ B^p Gr *o*dhino *always*.

¹⁰ B^p Gr bhujisso (*twice*) ; SS *here* bhuñj ; S^o *below* bhuj.

tato-nidānam labhetha pāmuḍḍam adhigacche somanassam.

73. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ¹ paṭipajjeyya dubbhikkhaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ. ² So apareṇa samayena taṃ kantāraṃ nitthareyya, sotthinā gāmantam anupāpuṇeyya khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjīm dubbhikkhaṃ sappāṭibhayaṃ, so 'mhi etarāhi taṃ kantāraṃ nitthiṇṇo,³ sotthinā gāmantam anuppatto khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ" ti. So tato-nidānam labhetha pāmuḍḍam adhigacche somanassam.

74. 'Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsavyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne⁴ attani samanupassati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja ānāyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanā mokkhaṃ yathā bhujissam yathā khemanta-bhūmim, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

75. Tass'ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmuḍḍam⁵ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.⁶ So vivico⁷ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁸ upasampajja viharati. So iṇaṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti⁹ parisandeti⁹ paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ¹⁰ hoti.

¹ B^p Gr kantāraṃ addho. ² M. i. 276 here repeats § 71.

³ B^p Gr tiṇṇo; S^c nitthanno; S^t nitthiṇṇo.

⁴ B^p Gr evaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne.

⁵ SS here only pāmojjaṃ.

⁶ The above phrases recur MV. viii. 15. 13; A. iii. 104; Mil. 84, but are omitted M. i. 276.

⁷ B^p Gr always paṭhamam jhānaṃ.

⁸ B^p Gr abhisanneti. ⁹ B^p Gr parisanneti always.

¹⁰ B^p abbutaṃ; Gr apphutaṃ (=B^p below.)

76. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpak-antevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam¹ paripphosakam sanneyya, sū² 'ssa² nahāniya - piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā³ sinehena, na ca paggharaṇī; evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇī ca paṇītataraṇī ca.

77. 'Puna ca param mahā-rāja bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

78. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja udaka-rahado⁴ ubbhīdodako,⁵ tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukham, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, devo ca kālena⁶ kālam sammā dhāram anupaveceheyya.⁷ Atha kho tamhā⁸ udaka-rahadā sita-vāri-dhārā⁹ ubbhijjiva tam eva udaka-rahadam sitena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udaka-rahadassa sitena vārinā apphutam assa. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyam samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti pari-

¹ B^p paripposakam.

² B^p Gr sāyam.

³ B^p phutā; Gr phutṭhā; SS putṭhā.

⁴ B^p adds kambhīro; Gr gambhīro.

⁵ B^p Gr ubbhīdodako, and put the dakkhiṇāya clause second.

⁶ B^p Gr and Tr at M. i. 277 na kālena.

⁷ B^p Gr anupaveceheyya.

⁸ B^p Gr tamhā ca.

⁹ B^p sitā vāri-dhārā; Gr sitā vāri-dhārā.

sandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṇ ca.

79. ‘Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: “upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī” ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandetī parisandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

80. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja uppaliniyaṃ¹ paduminiyaṃ¹ puṇḍarikiniyaṃ¹ app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍakā-jātāni uḍakā-samvaddhāni² uḍakā-nuggatāni³ anto-nimuggā-posīni,⁴ tāni yāva c’ aggā⁵ yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutṭhāni,⁶ nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandetī parisandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṇ ca.

81. ‘Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca palānā pubb’ eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena

¹ B^p Gr vā . . . vā . . . vā.

² B^p Gr samvuddhāni; S^{ct} samvaddhāni.

³ B^p Gr uḍakā anuggatāni.

⁴ S^a posīni.

⁵ B^p yavaggā; Gr yāvāmaggā.

⁶ B^p Gr paripphutṭāni (compare § 29).

pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

82. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso odātena vatthena sa-sisaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idaṃ pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇi ca paṇitatarāṇi ca.

83. 'So¹ evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte² ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko³ mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo⁴ anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti."

84. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatra suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā. Tam eva cak-khumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: "Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti." Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo⁴ anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo,

¹ B^o Gr Puna ca param mahā-rāja bhikkhu so.

² B^o Gr ānañja. ³ See i. 3. 10. ⁴ So SS; Sum. āpacayo.

idañ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti."

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇaṃ ca paṇītataṇaṃ ca.

85. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilēse mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte mano-mayaṃ kāyaṃ¹ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ.²

86. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso muñjambā isikāṃ pavāheyya.³ Tassa evaṃ assa : "Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña-isikā, muñjambā tv eva isikā pavālhā³ ti." Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja, puriso asi kosiyaṃ pavāheyya. Tassa evaṃ assa : "Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tv eva asi pavālhō³ ti." Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya. Tassa evaṃ assa : "Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato" ti. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilēse mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ⁴ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇaṃ ca paṇītataṇaṃ ca.

¹ 87. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilēse mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnā-

¹ SS omit.

² Gr ahindriyaṃ ; but below, in § 86, abhinindriyaṃ, B² twice ahinindriyaṃ (see i. 3. 12 and ix. 22).

³ B² Gr pabbālheyya . . . pabbālā . . . pabbālho.

⁴ For the Sanskrit of this § comp. Mahāvvyutpatti, p. 15.

meti. So aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja¹-nimmujaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udaye, udaye pi abhiijamāno² gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati³ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuna, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvatteti.⁴

88. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho kumbha-kāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājana-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya.⁵ Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho danta-kāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim dantasmim yaṃ yad eva danta-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya—seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho suvaṇṇa-kāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim suvaṇṇasmim yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇa-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citta parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatāpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udaye, udaye pi abhiijamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuna, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mah-

¹ B^p ummujjaṃ ; Gr ummujja.

² B^p S^d abhiijhamano ; Gr asajjamāno.

³ B^p samkamati (but not at xi. 4).

⁴ In four cases out of eight SS have ca and samvatteti ; in two cases samvattati ; in three va. B^p twice vasamvatteti. See A. iii. 60. 4 ; 100. 5.

⁵ B^p Gr abhinippādeyya.

ānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena va samvatteti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṇ ca.

89. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dībhāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dībhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusakāya¹ ubho sadde suṇāti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

90. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso addhāna-magga-patipanno so suṇeyya bheri-saddam pi mutiṅga-saddam² pi saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddam³ pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: “Bheri-saddo” iti pi, “mutiṅga-saddo” iti pi “saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddo” iti pi. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu⁴ evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dībhāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So⁴ dībhāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusakāya ubho sadde suṇāti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṇ ca.

91. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ceto-pariyañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

¹ B^p mānusakāya (and Gr the second time).

² B^p mudīṅga- twice; Gr mudd^o and mud^o.

³ B^p Gr āndima.

⁴ B^p Gr omit from evaṃ down to So inclusive.

sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

92. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā yuvā maṇḍana-jātiko ¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udaka-patte sakaṃ mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte ceto-pariyaññāyā cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

¹ S^{ct} -jāti (Sum. maṇḍanaka-).

anuttaram vā cittaṃ anuttaram cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 samāhitam vā cittaṃ samāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 asamāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam
 purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇi
 ca paṇitatarāṇi ca.

98. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte
 anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite
 ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinī-
 harati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitam pubbe-nivāsaṃ
 anussarati¹ seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso
 pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo
 visatim pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattarīsam pi jātiyo
 paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-
 sāhassam pi aneke pi samvatta-kappe aneke pi vivatta-kappe
 aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe.² “Amutrāsīm evaṃ-
 nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-
 dukha-patisamvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto
 amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto
 evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedī
 evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākā-
 ram sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati.

94. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sakamhā gāmā
 aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ
 gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ pacchāgac-
 cheyya. Tassa evaṃ assa: “Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā
 amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañcim,³ tatra⁴ evaṃ atthāsīm evaṃ
 nisidim evaṃ abhāsīm evaṃ tunhī ahosiṃ, tamhā pi gāmā
 amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañcim, tatrāpi evaṃ atthāsīm evaṃ
 nisidim evaṃ abhāsīm evaṃ tunhī ahosiṃ, so ‘mhi tamhā

¹ See D. i. 1. 81.

² SS samvaddha . . . vivaddha here, but in the repetition
 S^m samvaddha . . . vivatta.

³ B^p āgacchi; S^m Gr āgacchim (each twice).

⁴ B^p Gr tatrāpi.

gāmā sakam yeva gāmam paccāgato ti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyo-dāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṭṭhiṃ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattarīsam pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahasam pi jāti-sata-sahasam pi aneke pi samvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi vivatṭa-kappe aneke pi samvaṭṭa-vivatṭa-kappe. "Amutrāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedi evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anus-sarati.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sanditṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sanditṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇaṃ ca paṇitatarāṇaṃ ca.

95. 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāda-kā micchā-ditṭhikā micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samā-dānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāda-kā sammā-ditṭhikā sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusa-

kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

96. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja majjhe singhātake pāsādo,¹ tattha cakkhumā puriso thito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi rathiyā vithi sañcarante pi majjhe pi singhātake nisinne. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ete manussā gehaṃ pavisanti ete nikkhamanti ete rathiyā vithi sañcaranti ete majjhe singhātake nisinnā ti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaṇiye thite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yatha-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-ditthikā micchā-ditthi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-ditthikā sammā-ditthi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sanditthikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sanditthikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇaṃ ca paṇitatarāṇaṃ ca.

97. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaṇiye thite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khaya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So "idam dukkhaṃ" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ

pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ime āsavā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato¹ evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, “Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam”² iti ñāṇam hoti, “Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti.

- 98. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pabbata-saṃkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre thito passeyya sippi-sambukam³ pi sakkhara-kathalam⁴ pi maccha-gumbam⁵ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: “Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr’ ime sippi-sambukā pi sakkhara-kathalā pi maccha-gumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti.” Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So “imaṃ dukkhaṃ” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ime āsavā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, “Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam” iti ñāṇam hoti, “Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti.

¹ S^{omit} B^p pajānato; S^a omits; Sum. as above.

² B^p Gr vimuttamhi ti.

³ B^p Gr sippika. twice.

⁴ S^t kathālam; B^p kathalam.

⁵ B^p Gr kumbham.

: 'Idam kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantatarāṇ ca paṇitatarāṇ ca. Imamahā¹ mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi aññaṃ sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam uttaritaram vā paṇitataram vā n' atthīti.'

99. Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante.² Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam³ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā⁴ aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. So aham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusamghaṃ ca, upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatam. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālam yathā-mūlham yathā-akusalam, so⁵ ham pitaram dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānam issariyassa kāraṇā jīvita voropesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato patigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti.'

100. 'Taggha tvam mahā-rāja accayo accagamā yathā-bālam yathā-mūlham yathā-akusalam, yaṃ tvam pitaram dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānam jivita voropesi. Yato ca kho tvam mahā-rāja accayam accayato disvā yathā dhammam paṭikarosi, taṃ⁶ te mayam patigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā mahā-rāja ariyassa vinaye, yo accayam accayato disvā yathā dhammam paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjatīti.'

101. Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Handa ca dāni mayam bhante gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayam⁶ bahu-karaṇiya ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvam mahā-rāja kālam maññasīti.'

Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

102. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantassa rañño Māga-

¹ B^p Gr imasmā ca.

² B^p Gr omit the repetition.

³ B^p nikujjitam.

⁴ B^p Gr bhante bhāgavatā.

⁵ B^p Gr tam.

⁶ B^p Gr omit.

dhassa Ajātasattu-Vedehi-puttassa¹ bhikkhū āmantesi :
 “Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā, upahatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā.
 Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-
 rājānaṃ jivitā na² voropessatha, imasmim yeva āsane³
 virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ uppajjissathāti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTAM.

¹ B^p Ajātasattussa.

² S^{odt} Gr. omit.

³ S^t āyatane ; Gr āsatena.

[iii. Ambaṭṭha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Icchānaṅkalam¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi² Ukkattham³ ajjhāvasati sattussadam satina-katthodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ⁴ rañña Pasenadi-kosalena dinnam⁵ rājādāyam⁶ brahma-deyyam.

2. Assosi kho Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalam anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁷: "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā." So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham⁷ savyañjanam, kevala-paripunnam parisuddham

¹ B^p - galam for -kalam, throughout.

² BB - sāti (so SS occasionally and Fausbøll at SN p. 112).

³ S^c bhogyam (as in iv. 2).

⁴ S^{dm} dinna-.

⁵ S^c dāyadam (as in iv. 1).

⁶ See D. ii. 40.

⁷ B^p sattham.

brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.'

3. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasā-dissa Ambattho mānava¹ antevāsi hoti ajjhāyako manta-dharo tinnaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako vey-yākaṇaṃ lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavaṃyo anuñ-ñāta-paṭiññāto sake ācariyake tevijjake pāvacaṇe: 'Yam ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvam jānāsi, yaṃ tvam jānāsi taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi.'

4. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambatthaṃ māṇa-vam āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ tāta Ambattha samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ cara-māno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho" . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Ehi tvam tāta Ambattha yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso. Tathā mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmāti.'

5. 'Yathā kathaṃ paṇāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso ti?'

'Āgatāni kho tāta Ambattha amhākaṃ mantesu dvat-timsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa mahā-purisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhā-vasati rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cātur-anto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariappatto satta-ratana-sa-

¹ S^{od} mānava, so throughout.

² B^p sakkhara-pabhedānaṃ.

³ MSS. frequently bhagavantam.

annāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti : seyya-
thīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-
ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-
ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahaṣṣam kho pan' assa
puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā.
So imam pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaḍḍena asatthena
dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajati araham hoti sammā-sambuddho loke
vivattacchaddo. Aham kho pana tāta Ambaṭṭha-mantānam
dātā, tvaṃ mantānam paṭiggahetā ti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo brāhmaṇassa
Pokkharasādissa paṭissutvā, utthāy' āsanā brāhmaṇam
Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā vaḷavā-
ratham āruya sambahulehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yena
Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍo tena pāyāsi. Yavatikā yānassa
bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ
pāvīsi.

7. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbho-
kase caṅkamanti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena te
bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad
avoca : 'Kham nu kho bho etarahi so bhavam Gotamo
viharati? taṃ hi mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya
idh' upasaṃkantā ti.'

8. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : 'Ayaṃ kho
Ambaṭṭho māṇavo abhiññāta-kolaṇṇo c' eva abhiññātassa
ca brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa antevāsī. Agaru kho
pana Bhagavato evarūpehi kula-puttehi saddhiṃ kathā-
sallāpo hotīti.' Te Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avocum :
'Eso Ambaṭṭha vihāro saṃvuta-dvāro, tena appa-saddo
upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsivā
aggalaṃ ākoṭehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti.'

9. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena so vihāro saṃ-
vuta-dvāro tena appa-saddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno
ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsivā aggalaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari
Bhagavā dvāraṃ, pāvīsi Ambaṭṭho māṇavo. Mānavakā pi
pavisitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyam
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Am-
baṭṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagavatā

kañci kañci ¹ katham sārāṇiyam vītisāreti, t̥hito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vītisāreti.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭha-māṇavam etad avoca :
'Evaṃ nu kho te ² Ambaṭṭha brāhmaṇehi vuddhehi mahalakehi ācariya-pācariyehi saddhim kathā-sallāpo hoti yathayidaṃ ³ caram tiṭṭham nisinnena mayā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vītisāresīti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Gacchanto vā hi bho Gotama gacchantena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, t̥hito vā hi bho Gotama t̥hitenā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, nisinno vā hi bho Gotama nisinnena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati. Ye ca kho te bho Gotama muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā ⁴ kiṇhā ⁵ bandhupādāpaccā tehi pi me saddhim evaṃ kathā-sallāpo hoti yathariva bhotā Gotamenāti.'

11. 'Atthikavato kho pana te Ambaṭṭha idh' āgamanam ahosi, yāy' eva kho pan' atthāya ⁷ āgaccheyyātho ⁷ tam eva attham sādhuḥkam manasikareyyātho. ⁸ Avusitavā yeva kho pana Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, vusitavā-mānī ⁹ kim aññatra avusitattā ti.'

12. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavatā avusita ¹⁰-vādena vuccamāno kupito anattamano, ¹¹ Bhagavantam yeva khuṇsento ¹² Bhagavantam yeva vambhento ¹³ Bhagavantam yeva upavadamāno ; 'Samaṇo ca me bho Gotamo pāpiko bhavissatīti' Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Caṇḍā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, pharusā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, labusā

¹ B^p here and below kiñci kiñci.

² S^{cd} omīti kho ; B^p omīti te. ³ S^c B^p yathāyidaṃ.

⁴ S^c imbhā. ⁵ S^c kinhā ; B^p kaṇhā (see iii. 2. 5).

^{7,7} S^c āgaccheyyata tame ; S^m B^p āgaccheyyātha.

⁸ S^c -eyyatothā ; Sⁱ -eyyatho ; B^p -eyyātha. See Ed. Müller, p. 110.

⁹ S^{cm} vusitavātamānī ; S^m vusitavātamānī ; B^p vusitāmānī. ¹⁰ S^c repeats. ¹¹ S^c repeats kup^o anatt^o.

¹² B^p khuṇsanto.

¹³ B^p vambhanto.

bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, rabhasā¹ bho Gotama Sakya-jāti. Ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti² na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ paṭhamam Sakkesu ibbha-vādaṃ nipātesi.

13. 'Kim pana te Ambaṭṭha Sakyā aparaddhun ti?'

'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa kenacid eva karaṇīyena Kapila-vatthum agamāsim,³ yena Sakkānam santhāgāraṃ⁴ ten' upasaṃkamim. Tena kho pana samayaṃ sambahulā Sakyā c' eva Sakyā-kumārā ca santhāgāre uccesu āsanesu nisinnā honti aññamaññaṃ aṅguli-patodakena⁵ sañjagghantā saṃkilantā, aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva maññe va anojagghantā,⁶ na maṃ koci āsanena pi nimantesi. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ dutiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādaṃ nipātesi.

14. 'Laṭukikā⁷ pi kho Ambaṭṭha sakunīkā sake kulāvake kāmālāpinī hoti. Sakam kho pan' etaṃ Ambaṭṭha Sakyānam yad idaṃ Kapilavatthum, na arahatī⁸ yasmā Ambaṭṭho imāya appamattāya⁹ abhisajjitun ti.'

15. 'Cattāro¹⁰ me bho Gotama vaṇṇā, khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama cattunnaṃ vaṇṇānam tayo vaṇṇā khattiyā ca vessā ca suddā ca aññadatthu brāhmaṇass' eva paricārakā sampajjanti. Tayidaṃ bho

¹ S^{ct} rahasā; B^p bhassā.

² B^p garukaronti twice.

³ B^p agamāsi.

⁴ B^p sandhāgāraṃ.

⁵ B^p patodakehi.

⁶ B^p anujagghantā.

⁷ S^t laṭukikā; B^p laṭukikā; S^c laṭukālikā.

⁸ S^{om} B^p arahatā.

⁹ S^{ct} appattāya.

Gotama nacchannam tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ tatiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādaṃ nipātesi,

16. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Sakkesu¹ ibbha-vādena nimmadeti.² Yan nūnāhaṃ gottaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Kathaṃ-gotto 'si Ambaṭṭhāti?'

'Kaṇhāyano 'haṃ asmi bho Gotamāti.'

'Porānaṃ kho pana te Ambaṭṭha mātāpettikaṃ nāma-gottaṃ anussarato³ ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānaṃ. Sakyā kho pan' Ambaṭṭha rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ pitāmahaṃ dahanti.⁴ Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko yā sā mahesī piyā manāpā tassā puttassa rajjaṃ parināmetukāmo jeṭṭha-kumāre raṭṭhasmā pabbājesi, Okkāmaṃ⁵ Karandū⁶ Hatthinīyaṃ⁷ Sīnipuraṃ.⁷ Te raṭṭhasmā pabbājita yattha Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tīre mahā sāka-saṇḍo⁸ tattha vāsaṃ kappesaṃ. Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhiṃ samvāsaṃ kappesaṃ.

'Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko amacce pārisajje āmantesi: "Kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi kumārā sammantīti?"

"Atthi deva Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tīre mahā sāka-saṇḍo⁸ tatth' etarahi kumārā sammanti. Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhiṃ samvāsaṃ kappentīti."

'Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko udānaṃ udānesi:

¹ B^p Sakyesu.

² S^{cm} nimmadeti; B^p nimpādeti nipātesi.

³ S^{ct} assarato; B^p anussārato.

⁴ SS dissanti.

⁵ B^p Ukkāmaṃ.

⁶ B^p Karakandaṃ.

⁷ S^o Hatthinisiyāsīnipuraṃ; S^m Hatthinīyāsīnipuraṃ;

S^{dt} Hatthinīyāsīnipuraṃ; B^p Hatthinikāsīnisuraṃ.

⁸ B^p sākavana-saṇḍo (twice).

“Sakyā vata bho kumārā, parama-sakyā vata bho kumārā ti.”

‘Tadagge kho pana ¹ Ambaṭṭha Sakyā paññāyanti. So va Sakyānam ² pubba-puriso. Rañño kho pana Ambaṭṭha Okkākassa Disā nāma ³ dāsi ahosi. Sā kaṇham ⁴ janesi. Jāto Kaṇho paccābhāsi ⁵: “Dhopena ⁶ mam-amma, nahā-petha mam amma, imasmā mam amma asucismā parimocetha, ⁷ atthāya vo bhavissāmīti.” Yathā kho pana Ambaṭṭha etarahi manussā pisāce ⁸ pisācā ti sañjānanti, evam eva kho Ambaṭṭha tena samayena manussā pisāce pi ⁹ Kaṇhā ti sañjānanti. Te evam āhaṃsu: “Ayaṃ sañjāto ¹⁰ paccābhāsi. ¹¹ Kaṇho jāto pisāco jāto ti.” Tadagge ¹² kho pana Ambaṭṭha Kaṇhāyanā paññāyanti. So ca Kaṇhāyanānam pubba-puriso. Iti kho te Ambaṭṭha porāṇam mātāpettikam nāma-gottam anussarato ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānan ti.’

17. Evaṃ vutte te ¹³ māṇavakā Bhagavantam etadavocum: ‘Mā bhavam Gotama Ambaṭṭham māṇavam atibālham dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādesi, sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahusutoca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ¹⁴ ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā ¹⁵ Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ¹⁶ ti.’

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etad avoca: ‘Sace kho tumhākam māṇavakā ¹⁷ evaṃ hoti, “Dujāto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akula ¹⁸-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, appas-

¹ S^d B^p pan’ (*always*). ² B^p so ca nesam (*as in Sum.*).

³ S^c S^{cm} nāmasā.

⁴ B^p adds nāma.

⁵ S^c paccābhāsi; B^p paccākāsi.

⁶ S^d posetha; B^p dhovatha.

⁷ S^c parimoca.

⁸ S^d B^p pisāce disvā.

⁹ B^p omits pi.

¹⁰ B^p jāto.

¹¹ S^c paccābhāsi; B^p paccākāsi.

¹² S^c etadagge.

¹³ B^p S^c omits te.

¹⁴ B^p vakkaraṇo *here and below*.

¹⁵ S^{cm} B^p bho; S^d go (*but see § 19*).

¹⁶ B^p paṭi- (*twice*).

¹⁷ B^p māṇavakānam.

¹⁸ S^d B^p akusala.

suto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, duppañño ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, na ca pahoti Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatu Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, tumhe mayā saddhim asmim vacane mantavho.¹ Sace pana tumhākaṃ māṇavakā² evaṃ hoti: "Sujāto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhim vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhattha³ tumhe, Ambaṭṭho māṇavo mayā saddhim mantetūti.⁴

19. 'Sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena⁵ Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun. Tunhi mayam bhavissāma. Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā⁶ Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetūti.'

20. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ kho pana te Ambaṭṭha sahadhammiko pañño āgacchati, akāma vyākātabbo. Sace na⁷ vyākari-sasi aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasi, tunhi vā bhavissasi, pakkamissasi vā, etth' eva te sattadhā⁸ muddhā phalissati. Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇaṇam vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamanānaṃ, kuto pabbutikā Kaṇhāyana, ko ca Kaṇhāyanaṇaṃ pubba-puriso ti?'

Evaṃ vutte Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tunhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇaṇam vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ . . . pe . . . ko ca Kaṇhāya-

¹ S^{cm} mantabbo S^t mantabhe, and omit asmim vacane; S^d mantamho (see iv. 18).

² B^p māṇavakānaṃ.

³ S^t tiṭṭhapetha.

⁴ B^p patimantetūti.

⁵ B^p bhōtā.

⁶ S^c bho (as before, § 17).

⁷ S^t pana; B^p tvam na.

⁸ S^d B^p omit te s^c.

nānam pubba-puriso ti? ' Dutiyam pi kho Ambaṭṭho mānavo tuṇhi ahoṣi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ mānavam etad avoca : ' Vyākaroḥi idāni Ambaṭṭha, na dāni te tuṇhi-bhāvassa kālo. Yo kho Ambaṭṭha Tathāgatena yāva tatiyakam¹ saha-dhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na vyākaroṭi, etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhā phalissatīti.'

21. Tena kho pana samayena vajirapānī yakkho mahan-taṃ ayo-kūṭaṃ ādāya ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ Ambaṭṭhassa mānavassa upari vehesaṭṭhito² hoti : ' Sacā-yam Ambaṭṭho mānavo Bhagavatā yāva tatiyakam saha-dhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na vyākariṣṣati etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddham phālessāmīti.' Taṃ kho pana vajira-pāṇiṃ yakkhaṃ Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca mānavo. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho mānavo taṃ disvā bhūto samviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Bhagavantam yeva tānaṃ gavesi Bhagavantam yeva leṇam gavesi Bhagavantam yeva saraṇam gavesi upanisīditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca : ' Kiṃ etaṃ bhavam Gotamo āha? Puna bhavam Gotamo brūmetūti.'³

' Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kiṃ ti te sutam brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyaṇam bhāsamaṇānaṃ, kuto-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubba-puriso ti? '

' Evam eva me⁴ bho Gotama sutam yath' eva bhavam⁵ Gotamo āha, tato-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, so ca Kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubba-puriso ti.'

22. Evam vutte mānavakā unnādino uccā-saddā mahā-saddā ahesuṃ : ' Dujjāto kira bho Ambaṭṭho mānavo, akula-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho mānavo, dāsi-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho mānavo Sakyānaṃ, ayya-puttā kira bho Ambaṭṭhassa mānavassa Sakyā bhavanti. Dhamma-vādiṃ yeva kira mayam samaṇam Gotamaṃ apasādetabbam⁶ amaññimhāti.'

23. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : ' Atibālham kho

¹ B^p tatiyam (twice).

² B^p vehāse dhitto.

³ B^p bravitu ti.

⁴ S^{as} B^p omit me.

⁵ S^{cm} bho.

⁶ B^p apasāretabbam.

ime mānavakā Ambattham mānavam dāsi-putta-vādena nimṃādenti, yaṇ nūnāham parimoceyyaṇ ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā te mānavake etad avoca : ' Mā kho tumhe mānavakā Ambattham mānavam atibālham dāsi-putta-vādena nimṃādetha. Ulāro so Kaṇho isi¹ ahosi. So dakkhiṇaṃ janapadaṃ gantvā, brahme mante adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ² upasaṃkamitvā Khuddarūpiṃ³ dhītaraṃ yāci. Tassa rājā Okkāko "ko neva re m'ayaṃ⁴ dāsi-putto samāno Khuddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ yācatīti" kupito anattamano khurappaṃ sannayhi.⁵ So taṃ khurappaṃ n'eva asakki muñcituṃ no paṭisaṃharituṃ. Atha kho mānavakā amaccā pārisajjā Kaṇhaṃ isiṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocaṃ :

"Soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño, soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño ti."

"Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño api ca rājā yadi adho khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitaṃ ettāvatā paṭhavim udriyissatīti."

"Soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño, soṭṭhi janapadassāti."

"Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño soṭṭhi janapadassa, api ca rājā yadi uddham khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitaṃ ettāvatā satta vassāni devo na vassissatīti."

"Soṭṭhi bhadante hotu rañño, soṭṭhi janapadassa, devo ca vassatīti."

"Soṭṭhi bhavissati rañño, soṭṭhi janapadassa, devo ca vassissati, api ca rājā jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetu, soṭṭhi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti."

'Atha kho mānavakā amaccā Okākassa ārocesum : "Okkāko jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetu, soṭṭhi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti." Atha kho rājā Okkāko jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesi, soṭṭhi kumāro pallomo sambhavi. Atha kho tassa rājā Okkāko bhito⁶ brahma-

¹ S^o itthi.

² B^p adds upasaṃkami.

³ S^o the third time Muddarūpiṃ ; S^d thrice Muddarūpaṃ ; B^p thrice Maddarupi.

⁴ B^p ko nevaṃ re ayaṃ ; S^d mayhaṃ.

⁵ S^d sannayhi ; S^t B^p sannahi.

⁶ B^p adds samviggo loma-hāttha-jāto.

daṇḍena tājīto Khuddarūpim dhītaram adāsi. Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādettha. Uḷāro so Kaṇho isi ahoṣīti.¹

24. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha khattiya-kumāro brāhmaṇa-kaññāya saddhim saṃvāsam kappeyya. Tesam saṃvāsam anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so khattiya-kumārena brāhmaṇa-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vā ti?'

'Labhetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyum saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyum bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyum vā no vā ti?'²

'Vāceyyum bho Gotama.'

'Api nu' ssa itthīsu āvaṭam vā assa anāvaṭam vā ti?'

'Anāvaṭam hi' ssa bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyun ti?'

'No h'etaṃ³ bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Mātito hi bho Gotama anuppanno³ ti.'

25. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha brāhmaṇa-kumāro khattiya-kaññāya saddhim saṃvāsam kappeyya. Tesam saṃvāsam anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so brāhmaṇa-kumārena khattiya-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vā ti?'

'Labhetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyum saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyum bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyum vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyum bho Gotama.'

¹ B^p vā ti n' evāti. (but see § 27).

² B^p no hi, and below no h' idam.

³ S^{dm} anuppannā; B^p anupasampanno (here and in § 25).

'Api nu 'ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'
'Anāvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Api nu khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyunti?'

'No h' etaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Pitito hi bho Gotama anuppanno ti.'

26. 'Iti kho Ambaṭṭha itthiyā vā¹ itthim karitvā purisena vā purisaṃ karitvā khattiyā va setṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā. Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ kismicid² eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena³ vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyuṃ. Api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyuṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyuṃ vā no vā ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

'Api nu 'ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Āvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

27. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha khattiyā khattiyaṃ kismicid eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyuṃ. Api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'Labhetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyuṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyuṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyuṃ vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyuṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu 'ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Anāvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Ettāvatā kho Ambaṭṭha khattiyo parama-nihīnataṃ

¹ SS omīti vā.

² Sⁱ kismiñcid ; S^{cm} kismicid (and so each in § 27).

³ See A. iv. 242. 3.

patto hoti yad eva naṃ khattiyā khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājenti. Iti kho Ambaṭṭha yadā pi khattiyo parama-nibhīna-taṃ patto hoti tadā pi khattiyā va seṭṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā.

28. 'Brahmunā pi esā Ambaṭṭha Saṇaṃ-kumāreṇa¹ gāthā bhāsītā:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye² gotta-paṭisārino.

Vijjācaraṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.

Sā kho paṇ' esā Ambaṭṭha brahmunā Saṇaṃ-kumāreṇa gāthā sugītā na duggītā subhāsītā na dubbhāsītā attha-saṃhitā na³ anatta-saṃhitā anumatā mayā pi.⁴ Aham pi Ambaṭṭha evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmim ye⁵ gotta-paṭisārino

Vijjācaraṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.'

Bhāṇavāraṃ Paṭhamam.

2. 1. 'Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama caraṇam, kata-mā⁶ sā vijjā ti?'

'Na kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya jāti-vādo vā vuccati, gotta-vādo vā vuccati, māna-vādo vā⁷ vuccati: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvam na vā maṃ tvam arahasīti." Yattha kho Ambaṭṭha āvāho vā hoti vivāho vā hoti āvāha-vivāho vā hoti etth' etaṃ vuccati jāti-vādo iti pi, gotta-vādo iti pi, māna-vādo iti pi: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvam na vā maṃ tvam arahasīti." Ye hi keci Ambaṭṭha jāti-vāda-vinibandhā vā gotta-vāda-vinibandhā vā māna-vāda-vinibandhā vā āvāha-vivāha-vinibandhā vā, arakā te anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya. Pahaya kho Ambaṭṭha jāti-vāda-vinibandhañ ca gotta-vāda-vinibandhañ ca māna-vāda-vinibandhañ ca āvāha-vivāha-

¹ B^p Sena.

² S^c yo.

³ S^a no.

⁴ B^p omits pi. This § 28 recurs so far at M. I. 358, and the verse at S. vi. 2. 1; xxi. 11.

⁵ S^c yo.

⁶ B^p adds ca pana (see § ii. 2).

⁷ S^{mt} omit these vā's.

vinibandhañ ca anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sacchikiriya hotīti.¹

2. 'Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama carāṇaṃ, katamā¹ sā vijjā ti ?'

'Idha Ambaṭṭha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahamaṃ sammasambuddho . . . pe . . . [yathā Sāmaññaphalaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam] . . . evaṃ kho Ambaṭṭha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.'²

' . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmim.'⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmim. Idam kho taṃ Ambaṭṭha carāṇaṃ.

' . . . pe⁶ . . . ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe⁷ . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya . . . pe⁸ . . . nāpamaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Ambaṭṭha vijjā.

'Ayaṃ vuccati Ambaṭṭha bhikkhu⁹ vijjā-sampanno iti pi carāṇa-sampanno iti pi vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi.⁹ Imāya ca Ambaṭṭha¹⁰ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya aññā vijjā-sampadā carāṇa-sampadā uttaritarā vā pañītatarā vā n'atthi.

3. 'Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-

¹ B^p adds ca (see last §).

² D. ii. 40-68.

³ D. ii. 64-75, but possibly only the passage at D. ii. 75 beginning so vivicc' eva is meant.

⁴ S^a sīlasmim (but see Sum.).

⁵ D. ii. 77-81, but possibly only the description of the Jhānas in the first lines of D. ii. 77, 79, 81, is to be repeated here.

⁶ Only S^m has this pe.

⁷ D. ii. 83.

⁸ D. ii. 84-98, but possibly only §§ 85, 87, 89, 91, 93, 95, 97.

^{9,9} SS vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi carāṇa-sampanno iti pi.

¹⁰ B^p vijjā-sampadāya ca carāṇa-sampadāya ca aññā vijjā-sampadā ca carāṇa-sampadā ca. It is this imitation of the closing phrase of D. ii. 98 which makes us think that the whole of D. ii. 40-98 is meant to be repeated here with the necessary changes.

sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti. Katamāni cattāri? Idha Ambatṭha ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno khāri-vividham¹ ādāya araṇṇhe vanam² ajjhogāhati³ "pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissamīti." So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass' eva paricārako⁴ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ pathamaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambatṭha idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ ca anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kuddāla-pitakam⁵ ādāya araṇṇhe vanam⁶ ajjhogāhati "kandamūlaphala-bhojano bhavissamīti." So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass' eva paricārako⁷ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ dutiyaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambatṭha idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c' eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, gāma-sāmantam vā nigama-sāmantam vā agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggim paricaranto acchati. So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass' eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ tatiyaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambatṭha idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c' eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyaṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno,

¹ S° khātaṃ vividham ; B° kharividham.

² B° araṇṇāyatanam (but see below).

³ So all MSS. twice (see § 4). * S° parivār° (throughout).

⁵ S° kuddāla-pīṭhakam.

⁶ B° āraṇṇāvanam (and so always afterwards).

⁷ S° parivār°.

cātummahāpathe catudvāram¹ agāram¹ karitvā acchati :
 “Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo
 va tam ahaṃ yathā sattim² yathā balaṃ³ paṭipūjes-
 sāmīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass⁴ eva
 paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya
 vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ catuttham apāya-mukhaṃ
 bhavati.

‘Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampa-
 dāya imāni cattari apāya-mukhāni bhavanti.

4. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imāya
 anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sandissasi sācariyako
 ti?’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama. Ko cāhaṃ bho Gotama sā-
 cariyako, kā ca anuttarā vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā? Āra-
 ko ‘haṃ⁵ bho Gotama anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya
 sācariyako ti.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’
 eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno khāri-vividham ādāya⁶ araṇṇe vanam ajjhogāhasi⁶
 “sācariyako pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissāmīti?”’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’
 eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno
 kuddāla-pitakam ādāya araṇṇe vanam ajjhogāhasi
 “sācariyako kandamūlaphala-bhojano bhavissāmīti.”’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ
 c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, gāma-sāmantam vā nigama-sāmantam vā
 agyāgāram karitvā aggim paricaranto acchasi sācariyako
 ti?’

¹ B^p agyāgāram ; S^d āgāram (here and below).

² B^p satthim. ³ B^p phalam. ⁴ B^p ārakāham.

⁵ S^d khārim vividham ādāya ; B^p khāri-vidham ādāra.

⁶ So all MSS. twice.

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

'Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvam imañ c' eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanatañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandaṃūlaphala-bhojanatañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, cātummahāpathe catudvāram agāram karitvā acchasi sācariyako: "Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tam mayam yathā sattim yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmāti"?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

5. 'Iti kho Ambaṭṭha imāya c' eva tvam¹ anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya parihīnako² sācariyako, ye c' ime anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti tato c'asi³. parihīno sācariyako, bhāsita kho pana te esā Ambaṭṭha ācariyena brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina vācā: "Ke ca mundaḥ⁴ samaṇakā⁵ ibbhā kinhā⁶ bandhupadāpaccā, kā ca tevijjānam brāhmaṇanam sākacchā"⁷ ti attanā apāyiko⁸ pi aparipūramāno. Pass' Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhañ ca te idam ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

6. 'Brāhmaṇo kho pan' Ambaṭṭha Pokkharasādi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa dattikaṃ bhunjati. Tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadāti. Yadā pi tena manteti tiro dussan tena manteti. Yassa kho pan' Ambaṭṭha dhammikaṃ payatam⁹ bhikkham patigaṇheyya,¹⁰ katham tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Pass' Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhañ ca te idam ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

7. 'Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo hatthi-gīvāya vā nisinno assapiṭṭhe vā nisinno rathūpatthare vā ṭhito uggehi vā rājanyehi vā kañcid eva

¹ SS omit. ² B^p parihīno. ³ S^a adds yā; B^p ca tvam.

⁴ S^a mundaḥ; S^c muddhakā; B^p muddakā.

⁵ S^c kinham (see ante, § D. iii. I. 11); B^p kanhā; S^c kinhā.

⁶ B^p sāgacchā.

⁷ B^p S^c apāyiko.

⁸ S^a B^p payatam.

⁹ All MSS. t, not t.

mantanam¹ manteyya. So tamhā padesā apakkamma ekamante tiṭṭheyya atha āgaccheyya suddo vā sudda-dāso vā. So tasmim padese ṭhito tad eva mantanam manteyya: “Evam pi rājā Pasenadi Kosalo abhāsi.” Api nu so rājā-bhanitam vā bhanati, rājā-mantanam vā manteti, tāvatā² so assa rājā vā rāja-matto³ vā ti?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

8. ‘Evam eva kho tvam Ambatṭha: “Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam manta⁴-padam⁵ gītam pavuttam⁶ samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Aṭṭhako⁷ Vāmakō Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi⁸ Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—tyāham mante adhiyāmi sācariyako” ti⁹ tāvatā tvam bhavissasi isi vā isittāya vā paṭipanno ti n’ etam ṭhānam vijjati.

9. ‘Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Kinti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam? Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam manta¹⁰-padam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Aṭṭhako Vāmakō Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—evam su te sunahātā¹¹ suvilittā kappita-kesa-massū amutta-mālābharāṇā¹² odāta-vattha-vasanā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?’

¹ S^c mantam.

² B^p ettāvatā.

³ B^p rājam matto.

⁴ S^c mantam.

⁵ S^c patta.

⁶ B^p pavattam.

⁷ See *Tevijja Sutta*, 18, and ‘*Vinaya Texts*,’ ii. 130.

⁸ S^m Yamadaggi ⁹ S^{cm} omīti ti. ¹⁰ B^p S^c mantam.

¹¹ B^p nhātā; S^c evam tesu bho.

¹² B^p maṇi-kunḍalābharanā; S^c amutta-mālā.

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

10. '1 Evam su te sālinam odanam 2 vicita-kālakam aneka-sūpam aneka-byañjanam paribhuñjanti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi saccariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'3 Evam su te veṭṭhaka-nata-passāhi nārīhi paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi saccariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'4 Evam su te kutta-vālehi vaḷavā-rathehi dighāhi patoda-latṭhīhi 5 vāhane 6 vitudentā vicaranti 6 seyyathā pi tvam etarahi saccariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'7 Evam su te ukkinṇa-parikhāsu 8 okkhitta-palighāsu 9 nagarūpakārikāsu dighāsi-baddhehi 10 purisehi rakkhāpentī seyyathā pi tvam etarahi saccariyako ti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'11 Iti kho Ambaṭṭha n'eva tvam isi na pana isittāya paṭipanno saccariyako. Yassa 12 kho pana Ambaṭṭha mayi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so maṃ pañhena, ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sobhissāmīti.' 13

11. Atha kho Bhagavā viharā nikkhamma caṅkamam abbhutthāsi. Ambaṭṭho pi māṇavo viharā nikkhamma caṅkamam abbhutthāsi. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam caṅkamantam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammānēsi. Addasā kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena tṭhapetvā

1 B^p inserts pa for kinti te sutam . . . Bhagu.

2 B^p inserts bhucimamsupabhecanam.

3 B^p inserts pa as above.

4 B^p inserts pa as above; S^o omits this paragraph.

5 S^t patodayatṭhāhi-

6.6 B^p vitudentā.

7 B^p inserts pa as above.

8 S^d parikāsu; B^p paridāsu.

9 S^d phalighāsu.

10 B^p vudhehi.

11 B^p inserts la.

12 S^{cm} yassa vā.

13 B^p sovissāmīti; S^o sobhissāmīti; S^{dt} soladdhissāmīti; S^m sobhissāmīti.



dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

12. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : 'Passati kho me ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐hapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nalāta-maṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.¹

Atha kho Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi :— 'Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehīti.' Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayam bahu-karaṇīyā ti.'

'Yassā dāni tvam Ambaṭṭha kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo vaḷavā-rathaṃ āruyha pakkāmi.

13. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ukkatthāya nikkhamitvā mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena saddhiṃ sake ārāme nisinno hoti, Ambaṭṭhaṃ yeva māṇavaṃ patimānento. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantva yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ten' upasamkamaṃ, upasamkamitvā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi etad avoca :—

14. 'Kacci tāta Ambaṭṭha addasa taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ ti ?'

'Addasāma kho mayam bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ ti.'

'Kacci tāta Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā-

¹ B^p paṭicchādesi (and so in § 19).

santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso¹ ti?’

‘Tathā-santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā. Tādiso ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo, no aññādiso.² Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehi.’

‘Ahu pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

‘Ahu me bho samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbam³ brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ārocesi.

15. Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambaṭṭham māṇavaṃ etad avoca: ‘Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Yad⁴ eva kho tvaṃ Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ āsajja āsajja avacāsi, atha kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhehi⁵ pi evaṃ upaniyya upaniyya⁶ avaca. Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka⁷! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyāti.’

So kupito anattamano Ambaṭṭham māṇavaṃ padasā yeva pavattesi, icchati ca tāvad eva Bhagavantam dassa-nāya upasamkamitum.

¹ S^o aññathādiso.

² B^p aññatādiso.

³ S^{cm} omīti taṃ (but not in § 17).

⁴ S^{cd} yāvad.

⁵ S^{cm} aggamhehi.

⁶ S^d B^p upaneyya (comp. A. iii. 60. 7; M. i. 251).

⁷ S^d B^p okā . . . okā . . . okā (twice).

16. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ etad avocum : 'Ativikālo kho bho ajja samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya¹ upasaṃkamitum, sve² dāni bhavaṃ Pokkharasādi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya³ upasaṃkamissatīti.'

Evam⁴ kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā⁵ yānesu āropetvā ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Ukkatthāya niyyāsi, yena Icohānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatvā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

17. 'Āgama⁶ nuvidha⁷ bho Gotama amhākaṃ antevāsī Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ti?'

'Āgamā kho te idha⁸ brāhmaṇa antevāsī Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ti.'

'Ahu pana te bho Gotama Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ koci⁹ kathā-sallāpo ti?'

'Ahu kho me brāhmaṇa Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana te bho Gotama ahu Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?'

Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatiko ahosi Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbam brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa ārocesi.

Evam vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Bālo bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo. Khamatam¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassāti.'

'Sukhī hotu brāhmaṇa¹¹ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ti.'

¹ S^d B^p omit. ² S^d B^p sve ca. ³ S^d B^p dassanaṃ.

⁴ S^d B^p evam atha. ⁵ B^p paṭiyādāpetvā.

⁶ B^p āgamā (see ii. 12). ⁷ B^p nu khvidha.

⁸ S^m kho te'dha; S^c te kho idha; B^p āgamā te b^c.

⁹ So all MSS. here only; B^p koci also in the next two speeches. ¹⁰ B^p khamatu. ¹¹ S^d B^p brāhmaṇo.

18. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammannesī. Addasā kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

19. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Passati kho me ayam brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpam iddhābhisamkhāram abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kosohitam vattha-guyham. Atha kho Bhagavā jivham ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nalāta-maṇḍalam jivhāya chādesi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa etad ahoṣi: 'Samannāgato bho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehīti.' Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Adhivāsetu me bhavam Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.' Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

20. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā Bhagavato kālam ārocesi: 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa parivesanā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam paññitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, mānavakā ca bhikkhu-saṃgham. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi.

21. Ekamantam nisinnassa kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkhara-

sādissa Bhagavā ānupubbikatham¹ kathesi seyyathīdam dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram saṃkilesam nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi brāhmaṇam Pokkharasādiṃ kalla-cittam mudu-cittam vinīvarāṇa-cittam udagga-cittam pasanna-cittam atha² yā buddhānam sāmukkaṃsika dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi : dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakaṃ sammad eva rajanam patigaṇheyya,³ evam eva brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi : “yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti.”

✓22. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi diṭṭhā-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyogālha-dhammo tiṇṇa-vicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparapac-cayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama ! Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotam dhāreyya “cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhinti,” evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham kho bho Gotama saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco bhagavantam⁴ Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Yathā ca bhavam Gotamo Ukkatthāyaṃ aññāni upāsaka-kulāni upasaṃkamati, evam eva bhavam Gotamo Pokkharasādi-kulam upasaṃkamatu. Tattha ye te māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhagavantam⁴ Gotamam abhivā-dissanti vā paccuṭṭhassanti vā āsanam vā udakam vā das-santi cittam vā pasādessanti, tesam tam bhavissati digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

‘Kalyāṇam vuccati brāhmaṇāti.’

AMBATTHA-SUTTAM TATIYAM.

¹ S^d B^p anupubbi-.

² S^d B^p atha kho.

³ B^p patigaṇheyya.

⁴ So all MSS.

[iv. Soṇadaṇḍa¹ Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Aṅgesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Campā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gaggarāya Pokkharaniyā tīre. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo Brāhmaṇo Campam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīnakatthodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ² rañña Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa dinnam³ rāja-dāyam⁴ brahma-deyyam.

2. Assosum kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : 'Samaṇo khalu' bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Aṅgesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Campam anuppatto Campāyam viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā." So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam⁵ sabrahmakam sassamana-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyanjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti.'

¹ S^{ed} always Soṇa-; S^t varies; B^{mp} S^m always Soṇa-.

² S^o bhoggaṃ (as in iii. 1. 1.) ³ S^{mt} dinna- but see § 5.

⁴ S^o dāyadam.

⁵ S^{edm} B^p omit.

Atha kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Campāyaṃ nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇī-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇi ten' upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo upari-pāsāde divā-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇī-bhūte yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇi ten' upasaṃkamante. Disvā khattam¹ āman-tesi :

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapa-tikā Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇī-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇi ten' upasaṃkamantīti ?'

'Atthi² samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pab-bajito. Aṅgesu cārikāṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃ-ghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggārāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇo³ kittisaddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anu-taro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagava ti." Tam ete bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.'

'Tena hi bho khatte yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gaha-patikā ten' upasaṃkama,⁴ upasaṃkāmitvā Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi ;⁵ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Soṇadaṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamissa-tīti."'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so khattā Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gaha-patike etad avoca :

¹ Sst khatte ; B^p khetam ; and so afterwards (as at D. i. 1. 21).

² B^p Atthi kho bho.

³ Sst kalyāṇa ; S^m B^p oṇo.

⁴ Sst okami ; B^p okamiti ; S^m omits.

⁵ Sst vadesi.

'Sonadāṇḍo bho brāhmaṇo evam āha : " Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Sonadāṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti." '

4. Tena kho pana samayena nānā-verajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañca-mattāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Campāyaṃ pativasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum bho te brāhmaṇā : ' Sonadāṇḍo kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.' Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Sonadāṇḍo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sonadāṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

" Saccam kira bhavaṃ Sonadāṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti ? "

' Evaṃ kho me bho hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmīti.'

' Mā bhavaṃ Sonadāṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkami, na arahati bhavaṃ Sonadāṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Sace bhavaṃ Sonadāṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, bhoto Sonadāṇḍassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati. Yam pi bhoto Sonadāṇḍassa yaso hāyissati samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati, iminā p'aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Sonadāṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavaṃ Sonadāṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Sonadāṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā ¹ akkhitto anupakkuttho ² jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavaṃ Sonadāṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena, iminā p'aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Sonadāṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavaṃ Sonadāṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Sonadāṇḍo addho mahad-dhano mahābhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavaṃ hi Sonadāṇḍo

¹ SS °mahā (twice here, twice in § 6, and always in D. v. 6-12) ; B° pitāmaha-

² B° Old. in the O.C. on Pāc. 83, anupakkutthio.

ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-
ketubhānaṃ sakkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ
padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu ana-
vayo. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko
paramāya vanna-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vanṇi
brahma-vaccasī¹ akkhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi
Soṇadaṇḍo sīlavā vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato.
Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vāk-karaṇo
poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya² at-
thassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo bahunnaṃ
ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū
kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti
bho Soṇadaṇḍassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitu-
kāma.³ Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo jīṇo vuddho mahallako
addhagato vayo anupatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo c' eva
taruṇa-paribbājako⁴ ca. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo rañño Māga-
dhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito⁵
pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇassa Pok-
kharasādisa⁶ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.
Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ
satīnakatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ⁷ rañña
Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ⁸
brahma-deyyaṃ. Yam pi bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ
ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīnakatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ
rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa
dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ, iminā p'āṅgena na
arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya
upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavan-
taṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad
avoca :

¹ S^d vaddi; S^t vaddhi; Sum. S^m vaccasī; B^p vacchasi.

² S^{adm} anelagalāya; S^t B^p anelagalāya; see MV. v. 13, 9;
viii. 6. 2.

³ *All MSS. i.*

⁴ B^p pabbajito.

⁵ S^t mānito (and below).

⁶ S^t sādissa; S^m omits the clause.

⁷ S^c bhogga.

⁸ S^c dāyādaṃ.

'Tena hi bho mama pi suṇātha, yathā mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tv' eva arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo Gotamo mahantaṃ ṇāti-saṃghaṃ ohāya pabbajito.¹ Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtaṃ hiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gataṃ ca vehāsaṭṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samaṇo susukāla-keso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakāmaṃ² mātā-pitunnaṃ assu-mukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasi³ akkhuddāvakaṃ dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariya-sīlī kusala-sīlī⁴ kusala-sīlena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaṇaṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādī kiriya-vādī apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiya⁵ kulā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addha-kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahā-bhogā.

¹ B^p inserts a gha.

² S^{ct} akāmakāmānaṃ, and so Burnouf 'Lotus,' 863.

³ S^{ct} vaddhi; B^p vacchasi (as in § 13).

⁴ S^a B^p omit.

⁵ S^{ct} ādinakkh^o; B^p abhinna-khattiya-

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiro raṭṭhā tiro janapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatā-sahasāni pañehi ¹ saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato: "Iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro puriṣa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisa-lak-khañehi samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehi-sāgata ²-vādī sakhilo sammodako abbhakūṭiko uttāna-mukho pubba-bhāsī. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇe ³ khalu bho Gotame ⁴ bahū devā ⁵ manussā ca abhippasannā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse vihetthenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-tittha-karāṇaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati. Yathā kho pana bho ekeṣaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati na h'evaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro saputto sabhāriyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pañehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhāriyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pañehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi saputto sabhāriyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pañehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ⁶ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

¹ S^m pañehi here but n below.

² B^p svāgata.

³ S^{dm} no; S^c omits the whole clause; B^p ne altered to -no.

⁴ S^{dm} Gotamo.

⁵ S^{dt} deva.

⁶ S^d satidissa; B^p sātissa.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Ye kho pana ¹ keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmākkhettaṃ āgacchanti atithi no te honti. Atithi pi kho paṇ' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre, atith' amhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithi kho ² paṇ' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p'āṅgena na arahatiso bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ, atha kho ³ mayam eva arabāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Ettake kho ahaṃ bho tassa bho Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpuṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ ⁴ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

7. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Sonadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etaḍ avocum: 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe ⁵ bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ api puṭṭasenāpi.⁶ Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

Atha kho Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇa-ṇaṇena ⁷ saddhiṃ yena Gaggarā ⁸ pokkharāṇi ten' upasaṃkami.

8. Atha kho Sonadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa tiro-vana-saṇḍa-gatassa evaṃ cetasā parivitakko uḍapādi:

'Ahaṃ ce va kho pana samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya: "Na ⁹ c' esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo, evaṃ nāma esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo" ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: "Bālo Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto,

¹ B^p adds bho.

² S^d atithiko.

³ B^p adds pana.

⁴ B^p no kho bhavaṃ.

⁵ S^dim vaṇṇo; B^p vaṇṇaṃ (Sum S^c vaṇṇe).

⁶ B^p puṭṭosenāpi (but see A. iv. 190). ⁷ S^d samghena.

⁸ S^c Gaggarāya.

⁹ B^p na kho (as in § 10).

nāsakkhi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yoniso pañhaṃ pucchitun ti.” Yam kho pañāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā. Maṃ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puccheyya, tassa cāhaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārādheyyaṃ.¹ Tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya, “Na c’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ vyākātabbo, evaṃ nāma’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo” ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhētun² ti.” Yam kho pañāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā. Ahaṃ ce va kho pana evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivatteyyaṃ tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto mānathaddho bhiṭo ca, no visahi³ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum, kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivattissatīti?” Yam kho pañāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā ti.’

9. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Campeyyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodīṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu, app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten’ añjalim panāmetvā⁴ ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu, app ekacce nāma-gottamā sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu, app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu.

¹ S^a āraddeyyaṃ ; Sⁱ ādheyyaṃ ; B^p ārodheyyaṃ.

² B^p ārodhetun.

³ B^p visāhati.

⁴ B^p panāmetvā.

10. Tatra pi sudam̐ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bahulam anuvitakkento nisinno hoti :—

‘Aham̐ ce va kho pana samaṇam̐ Gotamam̐ pañham̐ puccheyyam̐, tatra ce mam̐ samaṇo Gotamo evam̐ vadeyya : “Na c’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho evam̐ pucchitabbo, evam̐ nām’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo” ti tena mam̐ ayam̐ parisā paribhaveyya : “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇam̐ Gotamam̐ yoniso pañham̐ pucchitun ti.” Yam̐ kho panāyam̐ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum̐, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākam̐ bhogā. Mam̐ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañham̐ puccheyya, tassa cāham̐ pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittam̐ na ārādheyam̐, tatra ce mam̐ samaṇo Gotamo evam̐ vadeyya : “Na c’ esa¹ brāhmaṇa pañho evam̐ vyākātabbo, evam̐ nām’ esa² brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo” ti tena mam̐ ayam̐ parisā paribhaveyya : “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittam̐ ārādhetun ti.” Yam̐ kho panāyam̐ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum̐, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākam̐ bhogā. Aho vata mam̐ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham̐ puccheyya.³ Addhā vat’ assāham̐ cittam̐ ārādheyam̐ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti!’

11. Atha kho Bhagavato Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam̐ aññāya etad ahoṣi : ‘Vihaññāti kho ayam̐ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo sakena cittena. Yan nūnāham̐ Soṇadaṇḍam̐ brāhmaṇam̐ sake ācariyake⁴ tevijjake pañham̐ puccheyyan ti.’

Atha kho Bhagavā Soṇadaṇḍam̐ brāhmaṇam̐ etad avoca : ‘Katihi⁵ pana brāhmaṇa aṅgehi samannāgatam̐ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam̐ paññāpenti, ‘Brāhmaṇo ‘smīti’ eā vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam̐ āpajjeyyāti?’

12. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi :

¹ S^{dt} na kho ‘sa ; S^m na kho ; B^p na kho esa.

² S^{cd} nāmo sa.

⁴ S^t ācariyake.

³ SS puccheyyāti.

⁵ AU MSS. i.

'Yam vata no ahosi icchitam yam ākañkhitam yam adhippetam yam adhipatthitam—"Aho vata maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham puccheyya, addhā vat' assāham cittam ārādheyyam pañhassa veyyākaraṇ-enāti"—tatra maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham pucchati. Addhā vat' assāham cittam ārādhes-sāmi pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.'

13. Atha kho Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abbhunnāmetvā kāyam anuviloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Pañcahi bho Gotama aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpentī, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ¹ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyya. Kata-mehi pañcahi? Idha bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitā-mahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Ajjhāyako hoti manta-dharo tinnaṃ vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam sakkharappabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu ana-vayo. Abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī ² akkhuddāvakaso dassanāya. Silavā hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato. Paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam. Imehi kho bho Gotama pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpentī, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti.'

14. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa pañcannaṃ aṅgānam sakkā ekaṃ aṅgam ṭhapayitvā catuhi aṅgehi samannā-gataṃ brāhmaṇam paññāpetum, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama pañ-cannaṃ aṅgānam vaṇṇam ṭhapayāma. Kim ³ hi vaṇṇo karissati? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā

¹ S^m 'mhīti.

² B^v vacchasi (as in § 6).

³ SS kim hi (kim hi in §§ 15, 16).

pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, ajjhāyako ca hoti manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sani-ghaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakhaṇesu anavayo, sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama catuh' aṅgehi¹ samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

15. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā tihi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetum, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ mante thapayāma. Kiṃ hi mantā karissanti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama tihi aṅgehi¹ samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

16. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā dvīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetum, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ jātiṃ thapayāma. Kiṃ hi jāti karissati? Yato kho bho² brāhmaṇo sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama dvīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

¹ B² catuhi . . . tihi.

² S² omit; B² bhogota.

17. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocaṃ :

‘Mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca! Mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca! Apavadat’ eva¹ bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ² apavadatī manta² apavadatī jātiṃ, ekañsena bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇass’ eva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatīti.’

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te brāhmaṇe etad avoca : ‘Sace kho³ tumhākaṃ brāhmaṇā⁴ evaṃ hoti, “Appassuto ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, duppaṇṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, na ca pahoti Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo⁵ samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun⁷ ti,” tiṭṭhatu Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, tumhe mayā saddhiṃ mantavho. Sace pana tumhākaṃ⁶ brāhmaṇā evaṃ hoti : Bahussuto ca⁶ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, paṇḍito ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, pahoti ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun⁷ ti,” tiṭṭhatha tumhe, Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti.’⁸

19. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tuṇhī bhavaṃ Gotamo hotu, aham eva ,tesaṃ saha dhammena paṭivacanam karissāmīti.’

Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca : ‘Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha,⁹ mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha—“Apavadat’ eva¹⁰ bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ apavadatī manta apavadatī jātiṃ, ekañsena bhavaṃ Soṇa-

¹ S^{ed}m apavadata. See § 19.

² S^{em}t omit.

³ All MSS. vo (see iii. 18).

⁴ B^p brahmaṇānam.

⁵ S^t repeat na ca pahoti S^o b^o; and so S^m erased.

^{6,6} S^o brāhmaṇa etad avoca; S^t brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocā; S^m brāhmaṇo etad avoca; S^a B^p brāhmaṇānam e. h. b. c.

⁷ S^a B^p patimantetun.

⁸ S^o mantetun ti; S^t manta ti; B^p patimantetūti.

⁹ B^p omits repetition of this clause.

¹⁰ Only S^t here apavadata.

daṇḍo samaṇass' eva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatīti." Nāhaṃ bho apavadāmi vaṇṇaṃ vā mante vā jātiṃ vā ti.'

20. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa bhāgineyyo Aṅako nāma māṇavako tassaṃ¹ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: 'Passanti no bhonto imaṃ Aṅakaṃ māṇavakaṃ amhākaṃ bhāgineyyan ti.'

'Evaṃ bho.'²

'Aṅako kho bho māṇavako abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakāso dassanāya, nāssa imissā⁴ parisāya samasamo atthi vaṇṇena thapetvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako ajjhāyako manta-dhara tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭu-bhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ⁵ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Aham assa mante vācetā. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmabhā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Aham assa mātā-pitaro jānāmi. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako paṇaṃ pi haṇeyya adinnaṃ pi ādiyeyya parādāraṃ pi gaccheyya musā pi bhaṇeyya⁶ majjamaṃ pi piveyya, ettha dāni bho kiṃ vaṇṇo karissati, kiṃ mantā, kiṃ jāti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo silavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ, imehi kho bho dvīh' angehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpenti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

21. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā ekena aṅgena samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

¹ S^a tassa.

² So all MSS.

³ S^a vaddī Sⁱ vadasī S^m vaddhi B^p vacchasi.

⁴ S^a 'missā: B^p imassaṃ parisayaṃ.

⁵ B^p sakkhara°. ⁶ So all MSS. (S^{odt} n): Sum. bhāseyya.

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Sila-paridhotā hi bho Gotama paññā, paññā-paridhotam silam, yattha silam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha silam, silavato paññā paññāvato silam, sila-paññānañ ca pana lokasmiṃ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama hatthena vā hattham dhopeyya,¹ pādena vā pādam dhopeyya, evam eva kho bho Gotama sila-paridhotā paññā, paññā-paridhotam silam, yattha silam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha silam, silavato paññā paññāvato silam, sila-paññānañ ca pana lokasmiṃ aggam akkhāyatīti.'

22. 'Evam etam brāhmaṇa. Sila-paridhotā hi brāhmaṇa paññā, paññā-paridhotam silam, yattha silam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha silam, silavato paññā paññāvato silam, sila-paññānañ ca pana lokasmiṃ aggam akkhāyati. Katamam pana tam brāhmaṇa silam, katamā sā paññā ti ?'

'Ettaka-paramā va mayam bho Gotama etasmiṃ atthe. Sādhū vata bhavantam yeva bho Gotamam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho ti.'

23. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi, sādhuṇam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti.'

'Evam bho' ti kho Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sam-mā-sambuddho . . . [yathā Sāmañña-phale evam vitthāretabbam]. . . . Evam kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti. Idam pi kho tam brāhmaṇa silam.

' . . . pe ² . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . āna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe . . . idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya . . . pe . . . nāparam itthattayāti pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya. Ayam kho sā brāhmaṇa paññā ³ ti.'

24. Evam vutte Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho

¹ B² dhopeyya. ² SS omit this pe. ³ S^{edms} paññāyāti.

Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotam dhāreyya : "cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," evam eva bhotā¹ Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatam. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Sonadando brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakāmi. Atha kho Sonadando brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya' accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.'

25 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sonadandassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Sonadando brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sonadando brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onita-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sonadando brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

26. 'Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno āsanā vutṭhahitvā Bhagavantam² Gotamam abhivādeyyam, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yam kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan'amhākam bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno añjalim paggaṇheyyam, āsanā me tam bhavam Gotamo paṇcutṭhanam dhāretu. Ahañ

¹ S^m bho (and so in iii. 22 ; comp. iii. 17, 19).

² B² Bhavantam.

ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno veṭhanam omuñceyyam, sirasā me tam bhavam Gotamo abhivādanam dhāretu.—Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno yānā paccorohitvā Bhagavantam Gotamam abhivādeyyam, tena mam sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yam kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya, yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho¹ pan' amhakam bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho¹ pana² bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno patoda-latṭhim abbhunnameyyam, yānā me tam bhavam Gotamo paccorohanam dhāretu. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno hattham apanāmeyyam, sirasā me tam bhavam Gotamo abhivādanam dhāretūti.'

27 Atha kho Bhagavā Sonadandaṃ brāhmaṇam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

SONADANĀ-SUTTAM.³

¹ S^{odt} omits.

² B^p omits.

³ B^p Sonadanda-suttam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

[v. Kūṭadanta Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu¹ cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Khānumataṃ² nāma Magadhānaṃ Brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto³ brāhmaṇo Khānumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinaḥkaṭṭhodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhenā Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyam. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā yañño upakkhaṭo⁴ hati, satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatarasatāni satta ca vacchatarī-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni thūnūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya.

2. Assosum kho Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Magadhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambudho vijjā-carana-sampannosugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā

¹ S^{cm} B^p Mag-; S^d Māg-(throughout).

² S^m khānum^o always. ³ B^p always Kuta.

⁴ S^c upakkatṭho; S^d upakkhato; B^p upakkhato.

ti." So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samāarakam salāhmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmācariyam pakāseti. Sadhu kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.¹ Atha kho Khānumatakā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī² gaṇi-bhūtā yena Ambalatthikā ten' upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo upari-pāsāde divā-seyyam upagato hoti. Addasā kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Khānumatake brahmaṇa-gahapatike Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūte yena Ambalatthikā ten' upasaṃkamante. Disvā khattam āmantesi :

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Khānumatakā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūtā yena Ambalatthikā ten' upasaṃkamantīti ?'

'Atthi kho bho samaṇo² Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito. Māgadhesu cārikam carāmāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalatthikāyam. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam³ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Tam ete Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.'

4. Atha kho Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi : 'Sutam kho⁴ pana me tam : "Samaṇo Gotamo tividha⁵-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram jānātīti." Na kho panāham jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram, iechāmi cāham mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Yan nunā-

¹ B^m saṃgha-saṃghī.

² S^{ednt} add khalu bho.

³ B^e bhavantam (twice).

⁴ S^{at} B^e omit.

⁵ B tividham always. See §§ 9, etc. Only at end of § 20 SS have tividhā (and there S^m has the ā struck out).

ham samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tividha-yañña-sampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ puccheyyan ti.'

Atha kho Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo taṃ khattaṃ āmantesi : 'Tena hi bho khatte yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama,¹ upasaṃkamitvā Khānumatake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi : "Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so khattā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Khānumatake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca : 'Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."

5. Tena kho pana samayena anakāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Khānumate paṭivasanti : 'Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā-yaññaṃ anubhavissāmāti.' Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā : 'Kūṭadanto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.' Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

'Saccam kira bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti ?'

'Evaṃ kho me bho hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmīti.'

6. 'Mā bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkami, na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Sace bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, bho Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati. Yam pi bhotā Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaddhissati, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upa-

¹ AU MSS. -kami. (Compare iv. 3.)

samkamitum. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā¹. yugā akkhitto anupakuttho² jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavam Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakuttho jāti-vādena, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto addho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ajjhāyako manta-dhara tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam sakkhara-ppabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyakaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakaṇso dassanāya. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto sīlavā vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena samannāgato. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto bahunnam ācariya-pācariyo tīni māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti bhoto Kūṭadantassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitu⁵. kāmā. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo c' eva taruṇa-paribbājako⁶ ca. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa⁷ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

¹ SS mahā- (twice in § 6, and twice in § 7, and twice in § 12). See iv. 4.

² B^v akhitto anupakuttho (see iii. 8. 58).

³ SS vaddhi; B^v vacchasi as at § 7.

⁴ S^{cd} anelagalāya; S^{mt} B^v anelagalāya.

⁵ AU MSS. adhiyitu (See "Journal P. T. S." 1886, and J. 4. 496).

⁶ S^d pabbajako; B^v pabbajito.

⁷ B^v Pokkharasātissa.

Bhavamhi Kūṭadanto Khānumatam ajjhāvasati sattussadam¹ satīnakatthodakam sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam. Yam pi bhavam Kūṭadanto Khānumatam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīnakatthodakam sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantam dassanāya upasamkamitum ti.'

7. Evaṃ vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca :

'Tena hi bho mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamitum, na tveva arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇāṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jātī-vādena. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotāmo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇāṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jātī-vādena, iminā p'āṅgena na arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākam dassanāya upasamkamitum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo mahantam ñāti-saṃgham ohāya² pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtam hirañña-suvaṇṇam ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gataṃ ca vehasatthaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāla-keso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānam mātā-pitunnam assu-mukhānam rudantānam kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vanna-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vanṇi brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakaṃso

¹ B^p satthussadam.

² S^a B^p pahāya.

³ SS vaddhī; B^p vacchasi.

dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariya-sīli kusala-sīli kusala-silena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa - vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyako. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādi kiriya-vādi apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiya-kulā.² Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addha-kulā pabbajito mabaddhanā mahā-bhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiro ratthā tiro janapadā sampucchituṃ āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatā-sahassāni³ pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa - damma - sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehi-sāgata-vādi⁴ sakhilo sammodako abbhākuṭiko uttāna-mukho pubba-bhāsī. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇe khalu bho Gotame⁵ bahū devā ca manussā ca abhippasannā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmim gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse viheṭhenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-tittha-karāṇam aggam akkhāyati. Yathā kho pana bho ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati na h'eva⁶ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputto sabhario

¹ S^{od} anelagalāya; S^{mt} B^p anelagalāya.

² S^c ādiya-kulā; B asambhinnakho. ³ B sata-sahassāni.

⁴ B^p -svāgata-. ⁵ S^m has loc.; all other MSS. nom.

⁶ MSS. eva here, evaṃ in iv. 6.

sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ¹ saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ² sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Khānumataṃ anupatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Ye kho pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmaṃ khettaṃ āgacchanti atithiṃ no te honti. Atithiṃ kho paṇ' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Khānumataṃ anupatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ atithi' amhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithiṃ kho paṇ' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p'āṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma tam bhavaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Ettake kho aham bho tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpunāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

8. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum : 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe ³ bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkamitum api putāṇsenāpi. Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamis-sāmāti.'

Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sam-

¹ All MSS. -sāti.

² B^p -sātissa (SS all d here).

³ All MSS. vaṇṇo (as most at D. iv. 7).

modiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Khānumatakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ panāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app ekacce nāma-gottam sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

9. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama : "Samaṇo Gotamo tividha-yañña-sampadam¹ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ jānātīti." Na kho panāham jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ, icchāmi cāham mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ desetūti.' 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇohi, sādhukam manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

10. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito nāma aho si addho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇakosa-koṭṭhāgāro. Atha kho brāhmaṇa rañño Mahā-vijitassa raho-gatassa patisallīnassa² evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : "Adhigatā kho me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantaṃ paṭhavi-maṇḍalaṃ abhivijīya ajjhāvasāmi. Yan nūnāham mahā-yaññaṃ yajeyyam yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti." Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitaṃ³ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantāpetvā⁴ etad avoca : "Idha mayham brāhmaṇa raho-gatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : 'Adhigato me vipulā mānusakā

¹ B^p vidham thrice (and so S^{cm} the first time only). See § 4.

² All MSS. twice t ; S^t B^p twice n ; S^{cm} twice n (Old. CV. vii. 1, 2, t and n) ; at vi. 2, 3, SS patisallīno.

³ S^a and S^t often porohito ; B^p usually parohito.

⁴ B^p āmantetvā (and in § 12).

bhogā, mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijīya ajjhāva-sāmi. Yan nūnāham mahā-yaññam yajeyyam, yam mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.' Icchāmi' aham brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññam yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ yam mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti."

11. 'Evam vuttē brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rājānam Mahā-vijitam etad avoca: "Bhoto kho rañño janapado sakaṇṭhako¹ sa-upapīlo,² gāma-ghātā pi dissanti [nigama-ghātā pi dissanti³] nagara-ghātā pi dissanti pantha-duhanā pi dissanti. Bhavaṃ ce kho⁴ pana rājā evaṃ sakaṇṭhake janapade sa-upapīle balim uddhareyya, akicca-kārī assa tena bhavaṃ rājā. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño evaṃ assa: 'Aham etaṃ dassu-khilaṃ⁵ vadhena vā bandhena⁶ vā jāniyā⁷ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā samūhanissāmiti,' na kho pan' etassa dassu-khīlassa evaṃ sammā samugghāto hoti. Ye te hatāvasesakā bhavissanti, te pacchā rañño janapadam vihetthessanti.⁸ Api ca kho idam samvidhānam āgama evaṃ etassa dassu-khīlassa sammā sammugghāto hoti. Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti kasi-gorakkhe tesam bhavaṃ rājā bija-bhattam anuppādetu,⁹ ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti vaṇijjāya tesam bhavaṃ rājā pābhatam anuppādetu, ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti rāja-porise tesam bhavaṃ rājā bhatta-vetanam pakappetu, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadam na vihetthessanti, mahā ca rañño rāsiko bhavissati, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharissantīti."

"Evam bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā, ye rañño janapade ussa-

¹ S^d thrice and S^c here sakaṇṭhako.

² S^d B^p uppilo.

³ S^{cm} omit.

⁴ S^d bhavaṃ ce va kho; B^p bhavaṃ kho.

⁵ S^{cd} dasasu.

⁶ S^d bandhanena.

⁷ S^{cd} janiyāya.

⁸ B^p vihedissanti.

⁹ S^{cd} oppadetu, but S^{cd} just below ā and see next paragraph. (B^p ā both times).

himsu kasi-gorakke tesam bhavaṃ rājā Mahā-vijito bija-bhattaṃ anuppādesi,¹ ye rañño janapade ussahimsu vañijāya tesam rājā Mahā-vijito pābhattaṃ anuppādesi, ye rañño janapade ussahimsu rāja-porise, tesam rājā Mahā-vijito bhatta-vetanaṃ pakappesi, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadaṃ na vihetthesuṃ,² mahā ca rañño rāsiko ahosi, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimsu.

12. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: "Samūhato kho me bho dassu-khilo, bho to samvidhānaṃ āgamma mahā ca me rāsiko khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimsu. Icchāmi' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti."

"Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ye bho to rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā³ negamā c' eva jānapadā ca te bhavaṃ rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum, anujānantu me bhonto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.' Ye bho to rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā⁴ negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te bhavaṃ rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti."

"Evaṃ bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā ye rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito

¹ S^o anuppadesi; B^b twice °ppadāsi (but just below S^{odm} °ppā°).

² S^{odt} °ṭheyyuṃ; S^m °ṭheyyuṃ corrected to °ṭhesuṃ; B^o vihedhisu. ³ B^o anuyanta.

⁴ S^{at} here nomayikā and S^d nevayikā; B^o twice venayikā; S^m B^m necayikā; and so SS below.

āmantesi: "Icchām' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yaññitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti." "Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti."

'Ye rañño janapade amaccā parisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito āmantesi: "Icchām' ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yaññitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti." "Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti."

'Iti 'me cattāro anumati-pakkhā tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

13. 'Rājā Mahā-vijito atthaṅgehi samannāgato — Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena — Abhirūpo dassaniyyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa - pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī¹ akkhuddāvakāso dassanāya — Addho mahaddhaṇo mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-kotthāgāro — Balavā catur-aṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya² ovāda-patīkarāya³ patapati⁴ maññe paccatthike yasasā — Saddho dāyako dāna-patī anāvata-dvāro samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapa-niddhika - vaṇibbaka - yācakānaṃ opāna-bhūto puññāni karoti — Bahussuto tassa tass' eva sutajātassa — Tassa tass' eva kho pana bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: "Ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho" ti — Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum.⁵ Rājā Mahā-vijito imehi atthaṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi atthaṅgāni tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

¹ SS vaddhī; B^{mp} vacchasi. ² S^d assatassa; S^c assa vā.

³ S^d parikāya; S^m parīkarāya; B^{mp} paṭīkarāya.

⁴ S^c panapati; B^m sadavati; B^p sahati pati.

⁵ Sum. cintetum; so B^{mp} and SS below § 17. Here SS mantetum; comp. § 19.

14. Purohito brāhmaṇo catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato—
 Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko
 yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-
 vādena—Ajjhāyako manta-dhara tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū
 sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-
 pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-
 lakkhaṇesu anavayo—Sīlavā vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena
 samannāgato—Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvi paṭhamo vā duttiyo
 vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Purohito brāhmaṇo imehi
 catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi cattār' aṅgāni
 tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

15. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño
 Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi: "Siyā
 kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yiṭṭhu-kāmassa kocid
 eva vipparisāro: 'Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchis-
 satīti,' so bhotā rañña vipparisāro na karaṇiyo. Siyā kho
 pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva
 vipparisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchatīti,"
 so bhotā rañña vipparisāro na karaṇiyo. Siyā kho pana
 bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yiṭṭhassa kocid eva vipparisāro:
 "Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigato" ti, so bhotā rañña
 vipparisāro na karaṇiyo ti."

'Imā kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-
 vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi.'

16. Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño
 Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasah' ākārehi paṭiggā-
 hakesu vipparisāraṃ paṭivinodetum: "Āgamissanti kho
 bhoto yaññaṃ pāṇātipātino pi pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā. Ye
 tattha pāṇātipātino tesam yeva tena, ye tattha pāṇātipātā
 paṭiviratā te ārabha yajatam bhavam² modatam bhavam
 cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetu. Āgamissanti kho
 bhoto yaññaṃ adinnādāyino pi adinnādānā paṭiviratā . . .
 pe . . . kāmesu micchācārino pi kāmesu micchācārā
 paṭiviratā, musā-vādino pi musā-vādā paṭiviratā, pisunā-
 vācā pi pisunā-vācāya paṭiviratā, pharusā-vācā pi pharusā-
 vācāya paṭiviratā, samphappalāpino pi, samphappalāpā

¹ B^{mp} paṭivinesi.

² B^{mp} add sajjatam bhavam always.

paṭiviratā, abhiijhāluno pi anabhiijhāluno pi, vyāpanna-cittā pi avyāp anna-cittā pi, micchā-ditṭhikā pi sammā-ditṭhikā pi. Ye tattha micchā-ditṭhikā tesam yeva tena, ye tattha sammā-ditṭhikā te ārabba yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetūti." Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasaḥ' ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippatīsāraṃ paṭivinodesi.¹

17. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa mahā-yaññam yajamānassa soḷasehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassesi samādāpesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. "Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kociḍ eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khvassa āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññam yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato² n'atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, iminā ca p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kociḍ eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khvassa³ āmantitā amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññam yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhoto pana rañño āmantitā gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ⁴ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kociḍ eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca kho ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaniko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-

¹ S^{em} B^m paṭivinesī (*but see* Sum. p. 300).

² S^{ed} dhammatā *here* (^oto below).

³ B^m kho tassa.

⁴ S^{em} bhavaṃ tam; S^d bhavantam.

yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajattī.' Evam pi kho bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaṇiko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jātivādena, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittaṃ eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānaṃ kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa - pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya . . . pe . . . no ca kho aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripunṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro . . . pe . . . no ca kho balavā caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovāda-patīkarāya¹ patapati² maññe paccatthike yasasā . . . pe . . . no ca kho sādḍho dāyako dāna-pati anāvata-dvāro samaṇa - brāhmaṇa - kappaniddhika - vanibbaka - yācakanāṃ opāna-bhuto puññāni karoti . . . pe . . . no ca kho bahusuto tassa tassa suta-jātassa, . . . pe . . . no ca kho tassa tass' eva kho pana bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: 'Ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho ti.' . . . pe . . . no ca kho paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum . . . pe . . . atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajattī.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittaṃ eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānaṃ kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho tassa purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajattī.'

¹ B^{ms} pati°. ² S° panapati; B^m sadavati; B^p sahavati.

Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho rañño purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaṇaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena, iminā p' etam bhavam rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavam, modatam bhavam, cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetu . . . pe . . . Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kocid eva vattā; 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khv assa purohito brāhmaṇo ajjhāyako manta-dhara tinnam vedānam pārāgū sanighaṇḍu ketubhānam sakkhara-ppabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo . . . pe . . . no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo sīlavā vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato . . . pe . . . no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam, atha ca pana bhavam rājā evarūpam mahā-yaññam yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam, iminā p' etam bhavam rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavam, modatam bhavam, cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetūti.'

'Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa mahā-yaññam yajamānassa soḷasehi ākārehi cittam sandassesī samādāpesī samuttejesī sampahamsesī.

18. 'Tasmim kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'eva gāvo haññimṣu na ajeḷakā haññimṣu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññimṣu, na vīvidhā pāṇā saṃghātam āpajjimṣu, na rukkhā chijjimṣu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimṣu barihisatthāya, ye pi ssa ahesum dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā, na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akamsu.¹ Atha kho ye icchimṣu te akamsu, ye na icchimṣu te na akamsu, yaṃ icchimṣu taṃ akamsu, yaṃ na icchimṣu, na taṃ akamsu. Sāppi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c' eva so yañño nīttānam agamāsi.

¹ Compare Puggala iv. 24 and Samyutta iii. 1. 9. 5.

19.¹ 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-vijitaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu; "Idaṃ, deva, pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva uddissa ābhatam, taṃ devo patiganhātūti."

"Alam bho mama pi idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā [balinā]² abhisamkhittam.³ Tañ ca vo hotu, ito ca bhiyo harathāti."

'Te yaññā paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ sammantesuṃ:⁴ "Na kho etaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ mayam imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni ghavāni paṭihareyyāma. Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, hand' assa mayam anuyāgino homāti."

20. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa puratthimena yaññāvātassa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, dakkhiṇena yaññāvātassa amaccā pārisajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, pacchiṃmena yaññāvātassa brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, uttarena yaññāvātassa gahapati-necayikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ. Tesu pi brāhmaṇā yaññesu n' eva gāvo haññimsu na ajeḷakā haññimsu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññimsu, na vi-vidhā pāṇā saṃghātā āpajjimsu, na rukkhā chijjimsu yūp-atthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu barihisatthāya,⁵ ye pi tesam ahesuṃ dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kamma-karā ti vā te pi na danda-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akāṃsu. Atha kho ye icchimsu te akāṃsu, ye na icchimsu na te akāṃsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akāṃsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akāṃsu. Sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c' eva te yaññaṃ niṭṭhaṇam āga-māṃsu.

¹ This section recurs (nearly) at Mahā-sudassana Sutta i. 64, 65.

² S^{cm} omit.

³ S⁴ B² abhisankhatam (see Mil. 46, 3).

⁴ B^{mp} samacintesum (comp. § 13).

⁵ B^m para-himsatthāya.

'Iti cattāro ca anumati-pakkhā, rājā Mahā-vijito atṭhaṅ-gehi samannāgato, purohito brāhmaṇo catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato, tisso ca vidhā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa tividhā¹ yañña-sampadā soḷasa-parikkhārā ti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā unnādinō uccā-saddā mahā-saddā ahesum: 'Aho yañño, aho yañña-sampadā ti.' Kūṭadanto pana brāhmaṇo tuṇhī-bhūto va nisinno hoti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum:

'Kasmā pana bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodattīti.'

'Nāhaṃ bho samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodāmi, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya² yo samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodeyya. Api ca me bho evaṃ hoti: "Samaṇo Gotamo na evaṃ āha: 'Evaṃ me sutan' ti vā, 'Evaṃ arahati bhavitun' ti vā, api ca samaṇo Gotamo 'Evaṃ tadā āsi, itthaṃ tadā āsi,' tveva abhāsi."³ Tassa mayhaṃ bho evaṃ hoti: "Addhā samaṇo Gotamo tena samayena rājā vā ahosi Mahā-vijito yañña-sāmi, purohito vā brāhmaṇo tassa yaññassa yājetā ti." Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo evarupaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjitā ti?'

'Abhijānām' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evarupaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjitā. Ahan tena samayena purohito brāhmaṇo ahoṣiṃ tassa yaññassa yājetā ti.'

22. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro⁴ ca mahapphalataro ca mahāni-samsataro cāti?'

¹ So all MSS. but S^m has the ā struck out. See § 4.

² So S^{cm} B^{mp}; S^d vipateyya; Old. vipphālo; Fausb. vipāto (C. v. 11. 1; Dh. 72). See iii. 21. ³ S^m bhāsi; B^m bhāsati.

⁴ S^{cm} samārabbhā, and so S^d from § 24 onwards, B^{mp} and S^d at first mbh. In D. i. 1. 10 all MSS. mbh; in i. 1. 11 S^m bbh.

‘Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhataro ca paṇitataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?’

‘Yāni kho tāni brāhmaṇa nicca-dānāni anukūla¹-yaññāni sīlavante pabbajite uddissa dīyanti, ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

23. ‘Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena taṃ nicca-dānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhata-raṇi ca appa-samārabbhata-raṇi ca mahapphalata-raṇi ca mahānisamsata-raṇi cāti?’

‘Na kho brāhmaṇa evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissanti h’ettha brāhmaṇa dandappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yāni kho pana tāni nicca-dānāni anukūla-yaññāni sīlavante pabbajite uddissa dīyanti, evarūpaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na h’ettha brāhmaṇa dissanti dandappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen’ etaṃ nicca-dānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhata-raṇi ca appa-samārabbhata-raṇi ca mahapphalata-raṇi ca mahānisamsata-raṇi cāti.’

24. ‘Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appatṭhataro ca appa-samā-

¹ S^oātm B^v anukūla (Sum. anukula).

rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?'

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca ¹ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārab-bhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?'

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa cātuddisaṃ saṃghaṃ uddissa vi-hāraṃ karoti, ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

25. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro mahānisamsataro cāti ?'

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?'

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, ayaṃ brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭha-

¹ All MSS. omit.

taro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahā-nisaṃsataro cāti.

26. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto sikkhā-padāni samādiyati,—pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī—ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

27. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?'

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

‘Katamo so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?’

‘Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam . . . pe . . . Evam kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . ttiyajjhānam . . . ttiyajjhānam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . “nāparam itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca. Imāya ca brāhmaṇa yañña-sampadāya añña yañña-sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā n’ atthīti.’

28. Evam vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : “cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evam eva¹ bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi, dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatam.² Esāham bho

¹ S^{mt} evam evam (see p. 85 and 109). ² S^{mt} saraṇāgatam.

Gotama satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatarā-satāni satta ca vacchatarī-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni muñcāpemi, jīvitaṃ demi, haritāni c' eva tiṇāni khādanu sītāni ca pāniyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesam vāto upavāyatan¹ ti.'

29. Atha kho Bhagavā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyathādaṃ dāna-kathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadaṃ Bhagavā aññāsi Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ mudu-cittaṃ vinīvaraṇa-cittaṃ udagga-cittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi : dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ eva Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa tasmiṃ 'yeva āsane virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ udapādi : 'yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti.'²

30. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo diṭṭha-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyogālha-dhammo tiṇṇa-vicikiecho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca : 'Adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā, utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake yaññāvāte paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa yaññāvāto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāh-

¹ S^d B^m upavāyatūti ; B^p omits the section.

² See D. iii. 21 ; Mahāvagga i. 7. 5, 6.

maṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena
 khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahaṭṭhā santappesi sampavāresi.
 Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ
 onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataraṃ nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekam-
 antam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kūṭadantaṃ
 brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samā-
 dapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetva utthāy' āsanā pak-
 kāmīti.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTAM.¹

¹ B^m Kūṭadanta-suttam nitthitaṃ pañcamam.

[vi. Mahāli Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārā-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā: ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārā-sālāyaṃ. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato: “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā.” So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahma-cariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.”’

2. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Mahāvanam kūtāgārā-sālā ten’ upasaṃkamimsu. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasantam Nāgitaṃ etad avocum: ‘Kahan nu kho bho Nāgita etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotama viharati, dassana-kāmā hi mayaṃ taṃ Gotaman ti?’

'Akālo kho āvuso Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti.' Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā tatth' eva ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu: 'Disvā va mayam taṃ Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ gamissāmāti.'

3. Otthaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ yena Mahāvanam kūṭāgāra-sālā yen' āyasmā Nāgito ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho Otthaddho Licchavi āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etad avoca: 'Kahan nu kho bhante Nāgita etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammā-sambuddho, dassana-kāmā hi mayam taṃ Bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambud dhan ti?'

'Akālo kho Mahāli Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā' ti. Otthaddho pi Licchavi tatth' eva ekamantaṃ nisīdi: 'Disvā v'ahan taṃ Bhagavantam gamissāmi arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

4. Atha kho Siho ¹ samaṇuddeso yen' āyasmā Nāgito ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho Siho samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etad avoca: 'Ete bhante Kassapa sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh' upasāṃkantā Bhagavantam dassanāya. Otthaddho pi ² Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ idh' upasāṃkanto Bhagavantam dassanāya. Sādhū bhante Kassapa labhataṃ esā janatā dassanāyāti.'

'Tena hi Siha tvam yeva Bhagavato ārocehīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho Siho samaṇuddeso āyasmato Nāgitassa patissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho Siho samaṇuddeso Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ete bhante sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh' upasāṃkantā Bhagavantam dassanāya. Otthaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā

¹ S^d and B^v (throughout) Siho.

² MSS. omit.

Licchavi-parisāya saddhim idh' upasamkanto Bhagavantam dassanāya. Sādhū bhante labhatam esā janatā¹ Bhagavantam dassanāyāti.'

'Tena hi Siha vihāra-pacchāyāya² āsanam paññāpehīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho Siho samanuddeso Bhagavato paṭissutvā vihāra-pacchāyāya āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma³ vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīdi.

5. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : "Yad agge aham Mahāli Bhagavantam upanissāya viharissāmi⁴ na ciram tīpi vassāni, dībbāni hi kho rūpāni passāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni saddāni sunāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyānīti." Santān' eva nu kho bhante Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dībbāni saddāni nāssosi⁵ piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no udāhu asantānīti ?'

'Santān' eva kho Mahāli Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dībbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti.'

6. 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena santān' eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dībbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti ?'

¹ B^p parisā.

² B^p oyāyam (thrice).

³ B^p omits vihārā nikkhamma.

⁴ B^p viharāmi.

⁵ B^p nassosi throughout, so S^t here and S^c in § 11.

‘Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca ¹ kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

7. ‘Puna ca param Mahāli bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . dakkhināya disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’etaṃ ² Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

¹ S^{at} often va.

² S^{at} evaṃ hetu five times; S^c in § 9 evaṃ hoti.

8. 'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvito samādhimhi dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dībāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvito samādhimhi dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

9. 'Puna ca param Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvito samādhimhi dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dībāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvito samādhimhi dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

10. 'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ

dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dibbāni ca rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dibbāni saddāni sunāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

11. 'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhināya disāya . . . pe . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dibbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dibbāni ca saddāni sunāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

'Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yena santān' eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no asantānti.'

12. 'Etāsaṃ nūna bhante samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?'

'Na kho Mahāli etāsaṃ samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiri-

yā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho Mahāli aññe ca dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.'

13. 'Katame pana te bhante dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati¹ brahmacariyaṃ caranti?'

'Idha Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī² hoti, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ ditthe va dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Ime kho Mahāli dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.'

14. 'Atthi pana bhante maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃyāti?'

'Atthi kho Mahāli maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃyāti.'

¹ S^a mayi.

² MSS gāmi, comp. *Mahāparinibbāna Sutta*, ii. 7.

'Katamo pana bhante maggo, katamo paṭipadā, etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti?'

'Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdaṃ sammā-ditṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya.

15. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Mahāli samayaṃ Kosambiyaṃ viharāmi Ghositārāme. Atha kho dve pabbajitā Maṇḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārūpattik-antevāsi yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā mama saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho dve pabbajitā maṃ etad avocaṃ :

"Kin nu kho āvuso bho¹ Gotamo taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti?"

"Tena, h'āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmīti."

"Evam āvuso" ti kho te dve pabbajitā mama paccassosum. Atha kho cāhaṃ etad avocaṃ :²

16. 'Idh' āvuso Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam.³ . . . Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe⁴ . . . pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

17. 'Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . .

¹ S^m omits.

² S^m omits Evam . . . avocaṃ.

³ D. ii. 40-63.

⁴ D. ii. 64-75.

catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.¹ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

18. 'Nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.² Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

19. "'Nāparam itthattayāti" pajānāti.³ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na⁴ kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀLI SUTTANTAṃ.

¹ D. ii. 77-81.

² D. ii. 88-96.

³ D. ii. 97.

⁴ S^{dt} omit (as in vii. 5).

[vii. Jāliya Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho¹ dve pabbajitā Maṇḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārūpattik-antevāsī yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyam katham saraṇīyam vitisaretvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

'Kin nu kho āvuso Gotama taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti?'

'Tena h' āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam āvuso' ti kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. 'Idh' āvuso Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale² evaṃ vitthāre tabbam . . . Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . .³ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ annaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Aham kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

¹ B^p Tena kho pana samayena for Atha kho.

² D. ii. 40-63.

³ D. ii. 64-75.

3. 'Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pañāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

4. 'Nāna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.² Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pañāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

5. '"Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti.³ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?"

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na⁴ kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pañāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

JĀLIYA-SUTTANTAM.

¹ D. ii. 77-81.

² D. ii. 83-96.

³ D. ii. 97.

⁴ S^{at} omīṭ (as in Mahāli).

[viii. Kassapa Sihanāda Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuññāyaṃ¹ viharati Kannaḥatthale² miga-dāye. Atha kho acelo Kassapo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. 'Sutam m' etaṃ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim³ ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti." Ye te bho Gotama evam āhaṃsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti," kacci te bho⁴ Gotamassa vutta-vādino, na ca Bhagavantam Gotamam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānuddhammam vyākaronṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham tthānam āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukāma hi mayam bhavantam Gotaman ti."⁵

3. 'Ye te Kassapa evam āhaṃsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti," na me te vutta-vādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana man te asatā abhūtena. Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim passāmi, dibbena

¹ S^c Ujukāyā; S^m Ujumaññāyam; S^t Ujaññāyam; BB Ujuññāyam.

² S^c Gr Kannaḥatthale.

³ S^a adds tam.

⁴ BB bhoto.

⁵ Comp. A. iii. 57; M. i. 368, 482.

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena¹ . . . pe² . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ.³ Idha pañāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe⁴ . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ. Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim appa-dukkha-vihāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ. Idha pañāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim appa-dukkha-vihāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ. Yo' haṃ Kassapa imesaṃ tapassināṃ evaṃ āgatiṃ⁵ ca gatiṃ ca cutiṃ ca uppattiṃ⁶ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi, so 'haṃ kiṃ sabbam tapaṃ garahissāmi, sabbam⁷ tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosissāmi upavadissāmi?

4. 'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍita nipuṇā kata-para-ppavāda vāla-vedhirūpā vobhindantā⁸ maññe caranti paññā-gatena diṭṭhi-gatāni. Tehi pi me saddhim ekaccesu thānesu sameti, ekaccesu thānesu na sameti. Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti⁹ "sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti," mayam taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayam taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yam mayam ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti." Yam mayam ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti."

¹ BB mānussakena, and below.

² All MSS. omit.

³ BB upapannaṃ, and below.

⁴ BB omit thrice.

⁵ SS agatiṃ.

⁶ BB upapattiṃ.

⁷ BB add vā.

⁸ S⁴ BB te bhindantā. See i. 2. 26.

⁹ BB vadanti eight times; SS here a, then seven times e.

¹Yam mayam ekaccam vademā "sādhūti," pare pi tam ekaccam vadenti "na sādhūti." ¹Yam mayam ekaccam vademā "na sādhūti," pare pi tam ekaccam vadenti "sādhūti."

5. 'Tyāham upasamkamitvā evam vadāmi: "Yesu no avuso thānesu na sameti, tiṭṭhantu tāni thānāni. Yesu thānesu sameti, tattha viññū samanuyuñjantam samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā satthāram saṃghena vā saṃgham: 'Ye imesam² bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-samkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajja-samkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-samkhātā nālam-ariyā³ nālamariya-samkhātā kiṇhā⁴ kiṇha-samkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesam pahāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo⁵ pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?'"

6. 'Thānam kho pan' etam Kassapa vijjati yam viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evam vadeyyum: "Ye imesam bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-samkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-samkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-samkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-samkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-samkhātā, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavesasam pahāya vattati, yam vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti." Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyena pasāseyyum.

7. 'Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantam samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā satthāram saṃghena vā saṃgham: "Ye imesam bhavatam dhammā kusalā kusala-samkhātā anavajjā anavajja-samkhātā sevītabbā sevitabba-samkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-samkhātā sukkā sukkā-samkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesam samādāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?"

8. 'Thānam kho pan' etam Kassapa vijjati yam viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evam

¹ ¹ BB invert these clauses.

³ BB na alam, four times.

⁵ SS insert vā.

² S^m always imesam.

⁴ BB kaṇh^o, four times.

vadeyyum: "Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukka-saṃkhātā, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti." Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā 'amhe va' tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇ-seyyum.

9 'Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ: "Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhammā anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā, pare² vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti?"³

10.⁴ 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vaddeyyum: "Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti." Iti ha⁵ Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇseyyum.

11. 'Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ

^{1.1} Sedmt aham eva.

² BB apare.

³ S^d saṃgho.

⁴ Sedmt all insert here 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ye imesaṃ bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti."

⁵ SS vā.

samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā sattharāṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ : "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevitaḥḥā sevitaḥḥa-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukkā-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti?"¹

12. 'Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyūṃ : "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevitaḥḥā sevitaḥḥa-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukkā-saṃkhātā, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare² vā gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti."³ Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇḥeyyūṃ.

13. 'Atthi Kassapa maggo, atthi paṭipadā, yathā⁴ paṭipanno sāmāṃ yeva ñassati sāmāṃ dākkhīti⁵ : "Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti." Katamo ca Kassapa maggo, katamā paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmāṃ yeva ñassati sāmāṃ dākkhīti : "Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti"? Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathādaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Ayam kho Kassapa maggo, ayam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmāṃ yeva ñassati sāmāṃ dākkhīti : "Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti."⁶

14. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Ime⁶ kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ⁷ samaṇa-

¹ SS saṃgho.

² All MSS insert vā.

³ SS saṃgho.

⁴ SS insert vā.

⁵ S^{em} dākkhīti; S^a dākkhīti here, below 'iti; BB dākkhīti (see M. i 566).

⁶ BB add pi.

⁷ BB etesaṃ thrice.

brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmaṇña-saṃkhātā ca. Acelako¹ hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na-ehi-bhadantiko,² na-tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhahaṭaṃ na uddissa-kaṭaṃ na nimantanāṃ³ sādīyati. So na kumbhi-mukhā patigaṇhāti, na kaḷopi-mukhā patigaṇhāti,⁴ na eḷakamantarāṃ na daṇḍamantarāṃ na musalamantarāṃ, na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na puris-antara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu,⁵ na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārini,⁶ na macchaṃ na maṇsaṃ, na sūraṃ na merayaṃ na thusōdakaṃ pivati.⁷ So ekāgāriko va hoti ekālopi, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopi, sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopi. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti. Ekāhi-kam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariya-ya-bhaṭṭa-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmaṇña-saṃkhātā ca. Sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho hoti, nivāra-bhakkho vā hoti, daddula⁸-bhakkho kho vā hoti, hata-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, piñṇāka-bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhoji.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmaṇña-saṃkhātā ca. Sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṇsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, tiriṭāni⁹ pi dhāreti,

¹ For this description of the Acelako, comp. M. i. 77, PP. iv. 24 etc.

² BB bhaddantiko always.

³ So all seven MSS. Faus. at J. i. 116, etc., and Tr. loc. cit. n. Old. C. vi. 21, etc., and Morris have n.

⁴ SS omit n. k. p. Child. spells khalopi. Tr. at Mil. 107 has khalopi, at M. i. 77 kaḷopi (as BB here. See his "Pali Misc.," p. 60). Morris has khalopi.

⁵ S^m BB saṃkittisu. ⁶ S^m cārini; S^o cārīti; BB carini.

⁷ S^{cm} pipati.

⁸ S^{cm} daddūla.

⁹ BB tiriṭāni.

ajināni¹ pi dhāreti, ajinakkhipam² pi dhāreti, kusa-cīram pi dhāreti vākā-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla-kambalam pi dhāreti, ulūka-pakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti kesa-massu-locanānuyogam anuyutto, ubbhatthako pi hoti āsana-paṭikkhitto, ukkūṭiko pi hoti ukkūṭikappadhānam anuyutto, kaṇṭhakā-passayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakā-passaye seyyam kappeti,³ phalaka-seyyam pi kappeti,⁴ thaṇḍila⁵-seyyam pi kappeti, ekapassayiko pi hoti rajojalla-dhare, abbhokāsiko pi hoti yathāsanthatiko, vekāṭiko pi hoti vikāṭa-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto, āpānako pi hoti āpānakattam anuyutto, sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti.

15. 'Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va⁶ sāmāñña, ārakā va brahmañña. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ⁷ metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānaṃ ca⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, nīvāra-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhoji, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmāñña ārakā va brahmañña. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va

¹ So all MSS; Sum. ajinaṃ. ² SS ajinakkhisam.

³ M. and PP. omit down to sāyatatīyakam.

⁴ S^{ct} omit down to āpānako.

⁵ S^d BB taṇḍila (see Dhp. 141=D. iv. 339).

⁶ S^{om} ca . . . ca (thrice). ⁷ BB abyāpajjam (thrice).

⁸ SS omit ca, thrice.

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udak-ōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmāññā ārakā va brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averam avyāpajjham metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.'

16. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Dukkaram bho Gotama sāmāññam, dukkaram brahmaññan ti.'

'Pakati' kho esā Kassapa lokasmiṃ "Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan" ti. Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpam addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññam vā abhavissa brahmaññam vā dukkaram sudukkaram, n'etam abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan ti." Sakkā ca pan' etam abhavissa kātum gahapatinā va gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: "Handāham acelako homi muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpam addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharāmīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññam vā hoti brahmaññam vā dukkaram sudukkaram, tasmā etam kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averam avyāpajjham metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo

¹ S^a pakatikā; S^{cm} kacci nu (see § 17).

iti pi. Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, n'etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Sakkā ca pan' etaṃ abhavissa kātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi : "Handāhaṃ sāka-bhakkho vā homi sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpemi pavatta-phala-bhojī ti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, n'etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Sakkā ca pan' etaṃ abhavissa kātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi : "Handāhaṃ sānāni pi dhāremi, masānāni pi dhāremi . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyogo viharāmīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.'

17. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca:
 ‘Dujjāno bho Gotama samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.’

‘Pakati kho esā Kassapa lokasmiṃ “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhaviṣṣa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n’ etaṃ abhaviṣṣa kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Sakkā ca pan’ eso abhaviṣṣa ñātum¹ gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: “ayaṃ acelako² muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr’ eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhaviṣṣa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n’ etaṃ abhaviṣṣa kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Sakkā ca pan’ eso abhaviṣṣa ñātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dasiyā pi, “ayaṃ sāka-bhakkho sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī ti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr’ eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittam

¹ SS kātum.

² BB add hoti.

bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā abhavissa¹ dujjāno sudujjāno, n' etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Sakka ca² pan' eso abhavissa ñātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbhādāsiyā pi: "Ayaṃ sānāni pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo it pīti.

18. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Katamā pana sā bho Gotama sīla-sampadā, katamā citta-sampadā, katamā paññā-sampadā ti?'

'Idha Kassapa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe³ . . . bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu, kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalena, parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno, indriyesu gutta-dvāro, sati-sampajaññena samannāgato, santuttho.

'Kathañ ca Kassapa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu pāṇātipataṃ pahāya pāṇātipatā pavirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo, nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi'ssa hoti

¹ BB Samaṇo vā abhavissa Brahmaṇo vā.

² *All MSS. omit here.*

³ D. ii. 40-42.

sīla-sampadāya [yathā Sāmañña-phale¹ evaṃ vitthāretabham] . . . 'Yathā yā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te eva-rūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikam kappenti, seyyathā idam santi-kammam paṇidhi-kammam . . . pe² . . . osadhīnam paṭimokkho iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam assa hoti sīla sampadāya.

'Sa kho so Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam sīla-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi Kassapa rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nihita-paccāmitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam paccatthikato,³ evaṃ eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīla-kkhandhena samanāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti. Ayaṃ kho sā⁴ Kassapa sīla-sampadā.

19. ⁵ 'Kathaṃ ca Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriyaṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti . . . pe,⁷ . . . tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahine attani samanupassato pamojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, so vivicca eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi

¹ D. ii. 48-61 inclusive.

² D. ii. 62.

³ BB paccattikato (and so at D. ii. 68).

⁴ BB omit.

⁵ BB pa . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pa . . . idam assa hoti citta-sampadāya . . . pa . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam.

⁶ D. ii. 64.

⁷ D. ii. 64-75.

savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imaṃ eva kāyaṃ viveka-jena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyatthā pi Kassapa dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṇsa-thale nahāniya-cunnāni ākiritvā, udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā h' assa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehā-nugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phuṭṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ Kassapa bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pīti-sukhaṃ duttiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe² . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe³ . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Kassapa citta-sampadā.

20. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte⁴ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tīthe ānejjā-ppatte nāna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odāta-kummā-sūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti."

'Seyyathā pi Kassapa maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthaṇso suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno, tatr' idam suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodā-

¹ D. ii. 77-79.

D. ii. 79-81.

³ D. ii. 81, 82.⁴ BB . . . pa . . . abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pa . . . idam assa hoti paññā-sampadāya.

dāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye
 thite ānejja-ppatte nāna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati
 abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo
 rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odāta-
 kummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-
 viddhaṅsana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha
 sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti." Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññā-
 sampadāya . . . pe¹ . . . "nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti.
 Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññā-sampadāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Kassapa
 paññā-sampadā.

Imāya ca Kassapa sila-sampadāya citta-sampadāya
 paññā-sampadāya aññā sila-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-
 sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā n' atthi.

21. 'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sila-vādā.
 Te aneka-pariyāyena silassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvata
 Kassapa ariyaṃ paramaṃ silaṃ, nāhaṃ tattha attano
 sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo.² Atha kho³
 aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhisīlaṃ.

'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā tapo-jigucchā-
 vādā. Te aneka-pariyāyena tapo-jigucchāya vaṇṇaṃ
 bhāsanti. Yāvata Kassapa ariyā paramā tapo-jigucchā
 nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto
 bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ
 adhijegucchāṃ.

'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paññā-vādā. Te
 aneka-pariyāyena paññāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvata
 Kassapa ariyā paramā paññā, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-
 samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva
 tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññā.⁴

'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā vimutti-vādā.
 Te aneka-pariyāyena vimuttiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvata
 Kassapa ariyā paramā vimutti, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-
 samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva
 tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhimutti.

¹ D. ii. 85-98.

² BB bhīyyo, and below.

³ SS omit atha kho, but all give it below.

⁴ SS paññāya; BB paññaṃ.

22. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā¹ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum : "Siha-nādaṃ kho Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, tañ ca kho suññāgāre nadati no parisāsūti." Te "Mā h' evan" ti assu² vacaniyā. "Siha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadatīti," evaṃ assu Kassapa vacaniyā. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum : "Siha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, na ca kho visārado nadati." . . . visārado ca nadati— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho naṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti . . . pañhañ ca naṃ pucchanti,— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho pan' etaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti" . . . "pañhañ ca nesam puṭṭho vyākaroti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti" . . . "pañhassa ca veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sotabbaṃ assa maññanti" . . . "sotabbaṃ c' assa maññanti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sutvā pasīdanti" . . . "sutvā c' assa pasīdanti"— . . . pe . . . na ca kho pasannā pasannākāraṃ karonti" . . . "pasannā pasannākārañ ca karonti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho tathattāya paṭipajjanti" . . . "tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho paṭipannā ārādhentīti."³ Te "Mā h' evan" ti 'ssu vacaniyā. "Siha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadati, pañhañ ca naṃ pucchanti, pañhañ ca nesam puṭṭho vyākaroti, pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti, sotabbañ c' assa⁴ maññanti, sutvā ca pasīdanti, pasannā ca pasannākāraṃ⁵ karonti, tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti, paṭipannā ca ārādhentīti," evaṃ assu Kassapa vacaniyā.

23. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Kassapa samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatra maṃ aññataro tapasa⁶-brah-

¹ S^t adds *riyo*.

² BB 'ssu.

³ All the MSS. are very confused throughout this intricate passage in which they omit all the spaces and pe's.

⁴ BB ca (omitting *assa*), both here and above.

⁵ BB for p. c. p. k. have (here and above) *pasannākārañ ca karonti*.

⁶ S^{ant} tesa ; S^d cesa ; Sum. sa.

macārī Nigrodho, nāma adhijegucche pañham pucchi.¹ Tassāham adhijegucche pañham puṭṭho vyākāsim. Vyākate ca pana me attamano ahosi, param viya mattāyāti.²

‘Ko hi bhante Bhagavato dhammam sutvā na attamano assa param² viya mattāya? Aham pi³ bhante Bhagavato dhammam sutvā attamano param viya mattāya. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: “Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,”⁴ —evam evaṃ⁵ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan ti.’

24. ‘Yo⁶ kho Kassapa añña-titthiya-pubbo⁷ imasmim dhamma-vinaye⁸ ākaṅkhati pabbajam⁹ ākaṅkhati upasampadam so cattāro māsē parivasati, catunnam māsānam accayena āraddha-citta¹⁰ bhikkhū pabbajenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m’ ettha puggala-vemattatā veditā ti.’

‘Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā imasmim dhamma-vinaye¹⁰ ākaṅkhanā pabbajam¹⁰ ākaṅkhanā¹¹ upasampadam cattāro māsē parivasanti, catunnam māsānam accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbajenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, aham cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnam vassānam accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbajentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.’

Alattha kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavato santike pabbaj-

¹ BB apucchi. (*The whole dialogue is given in D. xxv. See also Sum. 45.*) ² SS na attamano aparam.

³ BB add hi.

⁴ BB dakkhanti.

⁵ BB eva.

⁶ SS Ye.

⁷ S^{ct} pubbe.

^{8,9} S^{ct} omit.

⁹ S. xii. 17. 17 adds parivutṭha-parivāsam (*read ovāsā*). M. P. S. p. 59 and M. i. 391 as here.

^{10,10} SS omit.

¹¹ BB ākaṅkhanā twice.

jaṃ, alatthūpasampadam.¹ Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agāasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahma-cariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattayāti' abbhāññāsi. Aññataro ca kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

KASSAPA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTAṃ.²

¹ BB alatth' upa° . . . acir' upa° (*Childers, Trenckner, and Feer* alattha).

² BB Mahā-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ nitṭhitaṃ atṭhamam.

[ix. Poṭṭhapāda Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako samayappavāḍaḍḍake tindukācīre¹ eka-sālake² Mallikāya³ ārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ ti-mattehi⁴ paribbājaka-satehi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā, patta-civaraṃ ādāya Sāvattīyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Atippago kho tāva Sāvattīyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samayappavāḍaḍḍako tindukācīro eka-sālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena samayappavāḍaḍḍako tindukācīro eka-sālako Mallikāya ārāmo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ nisinnaṃ hoti unnādinīya uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vibhitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ kathentiyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ nāti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigama-kathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ

¹ SS tindukātire here, but not in Sum. In § 2 only S¹ has cīro.

² S^{ed} sālīke and so S^t in § 2.

³ See J. iv. 148 foll. Dh. P. Atth. 248.

⁴ BB tiṇsa-.

janapada-katham itthi-katham¹ sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbhatthāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham iti vā iti.²

4. Addasā kho Potthapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā³ sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi :⁴

‘ Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam Samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati, appasadda-kāmo kho pana⁵ so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādī, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti.’

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Potthapādo paribbājako ten’ upasamkami. Atha kho Potthapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ⁶ bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh’ āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti.’

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Potthapādo kho⁷ paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetva, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potthapādam paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘ Kāya nu ’ttha Potthapāda etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ?’

6. Evam vutte Potthapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Tiṭṭhat’ esā bhante kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinā, n’esā⁸ bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānā-tiṭṭhiyānam samaṇa-brahmaṇānam kutūhala⁹ sālāya sannisinānam sannipatitānam abhisaññā-

¹ BB add purisa-katham ; as S^d BB at D. i. 1. 17 (not in M. V. v. 6. 3).

² BB omit iti.

³ BB disvāna.

⁴ S^m saṇṭhāpesi.

⁵ BB omit.

⁶ S^d BB svāgataṃ.

⁷ BB pi kho.

⁸ SS n’esāham.

⁹ BB kotūhala.

nirodhe kathā udapādi: “Kathan nu kho bho abhisaññā-nirodho hotīti?” Tatr’ ekacce evam āhaṃsu: “Ahetu-apaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi. Yasmim samaye uppajjanti saññī tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye nirujjhanti, asaññī tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha: “Na kho nām’ etaṃ bho¹ evam bhavissati. Saññā hi bho purisassa attā, sā ca kho upeti pi apeti pi. Yasmim samaye upeti saññī tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apeti asaññī tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha: “Na kho nām’ etaṃ bho evam bhavissati. Santi hi bho samaṇa-brahmaṇā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Te imassa purisassa saññam upakaddhanti pi apakaddhanti pi. Yasmim samaye upakaddhanti saññī tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apakaddhanti asaññī tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha: “Na kho nām’ etaṃ bho evam bhavissati. Santi hi bho devatā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Tā imassa purisassa saññam upakaddhanti pi apakaddhanti pi. Yasmim samaye upakaddhanti saññī tasmim samaye hoti, yasmim samaye apakaddhanti asaññī tasmim samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavantam yeva ārabha sati udapādi: “Aho nūna Bhagavā aho nūna Sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ sukusalo ti.”² Bhagavā pakataññū abhisaññā-nirodhassa. Kathan nu kho bhante abhisaññā-nirodho hotīti?

7. ‘Tatra Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: “Ahetu-appaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pīti” ādiso va tesam aparaddham. Tam kissa hetu? Sahetū hi Poṭṭhapāda sappaccayā purisassa

¹ BB na kho pana me tam bho (thrice). In the next clause SS omit bho, and in the third S^m omits it, and S^d have hoti.

² SS Aho nūna bhagavā sugato yo (S^{am} so) bhante kusalo. (S^m has imesaṃ inserted, as a correction, after so.)

saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi. Sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti.¹

'Kā ca sikkhā?' ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Idha Poṭṭhapāda Tathāgato loke uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe² . . . kāya-kamma-vaci-kāmmena samannāgato kusalaena parisuddhājivo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajaññena samannāgato santutṭho. Kathaṇ ca Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu pāṇātipatam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-dāḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim . . . pe . . . Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jivikam kappenti, seyyathādaṃ santi-kammaṃ, paṇidhi-kammaṃ . . . pe . . . osadhīnam paṭimokkho; iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

8. 'Sa³ kho Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi Poṭṭhapāda rājā khattiyo muddāvasitto nibita-paccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ paccatthikato, evaṃ eva kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukkham patisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.⁴

9. 'Kathaṇ ca Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikarānam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhun-

¹ BB uppajjati . . . nirujjhati (and so in § 10, 16, etc.).

² BB yathā Sāmañaphalaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam and omit down to end of § 8 (D. ii. 40-63).

³ BB atha as in D. ii. 63.

⁴ BB add . . . pa . . . and omit § 9.

driye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā, kāyena poṭṭhabbam¹ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-samvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

. . . pe [D. ii. 65-74] . . .

10. ² 'Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujaṃ³ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. So vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā kāma-saññā sā nirujjhati. Vivekaja-pīti-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā⁴ tasmim samaye hoti, vivekaja-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evaṃ pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti.⁵ Ayaṃ sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

11. ⁶ 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhījaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhati. Samādhīja-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye

¹ So SS (see D. ii. 64).

² Cp. D. ii. 75.

³ BB pāmojjaṃ (SS here u, but o at D. ii. 75).

⁴ In §§ 10, 11 MSS. have vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ, in §§ 12-15 the m's are usually omitted.

⁵ BB in §§ 10-16 uppajjati . . . nirujjhati. SS °anti in §§ 10-14. In § 15 S^{at} °ati . . . ati; S° °anti . . . anti; S^m °ati . . . °anti. In § 16 SS ati . . . ati. (Sum. requires plural, see § 22.)

⁶ Cp. D. ii. 77.

hoti, samādhija-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayam sikkhā ti' Bhagavā avoca.

12. ¹ 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda/ bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ² ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: "Upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti," tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhanti. Upekkhā-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, upekkhā-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayam sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

13. ³ 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassā-domanas-sānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā upekkhā-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhanti. Adukkham-asukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, adukkham-asukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayam sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

14. 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā ⁴ paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā "ananto ākāso ti" ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. ⁵ Tassa yā purimā rūpa-saññā sā nirujjhanti. Ākāśānañcāyatana-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākāśānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayam sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

15. 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśāna-

¹ Cp. D. ii. 79.

² BB upekkhako and so always.

³ Cp. D. ii. 81.

⁴ BB samatikkamma, as in §§ 15, 16; but see M.P.S. p. 80.

⁵ See D. i. 3. 13-15.

añcāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññānanti” viññān-
añcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā
ākāsānañcāyatana - sukhuma - sacca - saññā, sā nirujjhati.
Viññānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye
hoti, viññānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā yeva tasmim
samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā
ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

16. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso viññān-
añcāyatanam samatikkamma “n’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññā-
yatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā viññān-
añcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā, sā nirujjhati. Ākiñ-
caññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti,
ākiñcaññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā yeva tasmim samaye
hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā
saññā nirujjhanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

17. ‘Yato kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu idha saka-saññā hoti,
so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggam
phusati. Tassa saññagge t̐hitassa evaṃ hoti: “Cetaya-
mānassa me pāpiyo,¹ acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañ ce va
kho pana ceteyyaṃ abhisamkhareyyaṃ, imā ca me saññā
nirujjheyyuṃ, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā uppajjeyyuṃ.² Yan
nūnāham na ceteyyaṃ na abhisamkhareyyan ti.” So na c’
eva ceteti na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisam-
kharoto³ t̐a c’ eva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā
na uppajjanti. So nirodham phusati. Evam kho Poṭṭhapāda
anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna-samāpatti hoti.

18. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi, Poṭṭhapāda? Api nu te ito pubbe
evarūpā anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna⁴-samāpatti
suta-pubbā ti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante. Evam kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ ājānāmi:—“Yato kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu idha
saka-saññā hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena
saññaggam phusati. Tassa saññagge t̐hitassa evaṃ hoti:

¹ BB pāpiyo, and so in § 18.

² S^{ant} uppajjeyya abhisamkharoti (omitting yan . . . na,
which they have in § 18).

³ BB na abhi°.

⁴ SS sampādāna.

‘Cetayamānassa me pāpiyo, acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañ ce va kho pana ceteyyam abhisamkhareyyam, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyum, aññā ca olārikā saññā uppajjeyum. Yan nūnāham na ceteyyam na abhisamkhareyyan ti?’ So na c’ eva ceteti, na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisamkharoto tā¹ c’ eva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca olārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodham phusati. Evaṃ kho Potṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampadāna² samāpatti hotīti.”

‘Evaṃ kho Potṭhapādāti.’

19. ‘Ekam yeva nu kho bhante Bhagavā saññaggam paññāpeti, udāhu puthu³ pi saññagge paññāpetīti?’

‘Ekam pi kho aham Potṭhapāda saññaggam paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemīti.’

‘Yathā katham pana bhante Bhagavā ekam pi saññaggam paññāpeti, puthu pi saññagge paññāpetīti?’

‘Yathā yathā kho Potṭhapāda nirodham phusati, tathā tathā ’ham saññaggam paññāpemi, evaṃ kho aham Potṭhapāda ekam pi⁴ saññaggam paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemīti.’

20. ‘Saññā nu kho bhante paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñānam, udāhu paṭhamam ñānam uppajjati, pacchā saññā, udāhu saññā ca ñānañ ca apubbam acarimam uppajjan-tīti?’⁵

‘Saññā kho Potṭhapāda paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñānam, saññuppādā ca pana ñānuppādo hoti.⁶ So evaṃ pajānāti: “Idappacayā kira me ñānam udapādīti.” Iminā p’ etam⁷ Potṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā⁸ saññā paṭhamam uppajjati pacchā ñānam, saññuppādā ca pana ñānuppādo hotīti.’

21. ‘Saññā nu kho bhante purisassa attā, udāhu aññā saññā, añño attā ti?’

‘Kim⁹ pana tvam Potṭhapāda attānam pacesīti?’

¹ S^{dt} na.

² BB sampajāna.

³ *All MSS. ũ (four times).* ⁴ SS ekasmim for ekam pi.

⁵ *Comp. Mil. 57.* ⁶ SS hotīti. ⁷ S^{cm} etam; BB kho.

⁸ S^{cm} tathā.

⁹ BB Kam.

'Oḷārikam kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi rūpiṃ cātummahābhūtikam¹ kabalīṅkārahāra²-bhakkhaṇaṃ ti.'

'Oḷāriko ca hi³ te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa rūpi⁴ cātummahābhūtika⁵ kabalīṅkārahāra - bhakkho, evaṃ santaṃ kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va⁶ saññā bhaviṣṣati⁷ añño attā.⁸ Tad iminā p' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā. Tittat⁹ evāyaṃ⁹ Poṭṭhapāda oḷāriko attā rūpi cātummahābhūtika kabalīṅkārahāra-bhakkho, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati, añño attā ti.'

22. 'Manomayaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ'¹⁰ ti.

'Manomayo ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa sabbaṅga-paccaṅgi ahinindriyo evaṃ santaṃ pi kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā. Tad iminā p' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā. Tittat⁹ evāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda manomayo attā sabbaṅga-paccaṅgi ahinindriyo, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā ti.'

¹ BB cātumahā°.

² BB kabalīṅkāra° (*thrice*). See i. 3. 11.

³ S° oḷāriko hoti vegi; S^d oḷāriko va hi; S^m oḷāriko hi ce hi; S^t oḷārikehi ce hi.

⁴ S^t B^m bhūtirūpi (*and so S^m with bhūti erased*).

⁵ S^t —mahārājiko! (*and so S^m prima manu*).

⁶ No MS. is consistent as to the five va's printed in each of the §§ 21-23; either va or ca is written, and sometimes before, sometimes after aññā. ⁷ BB bhaviṣṣa. ⁸ BB add ti.

⁹ S^d ev'ayaṃ; S^{mt} evabhayaṃ (!); BB sāyaṃ (*and so in §§ 22, 23*).

¹⁰ S^{ca} abhinindriyaṃ *thrice*, but S^t BB ahinindriyaṃ *thrice*, and so S^m in the second and third places. See i. 3. 12 and ii. 85, and below, § 39.

23. 'Arūpim kho aham bhante attānam paccemi saññā-mayan ti.'

'Arūpi'ca hi te Potṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa saññāmayo, evaṃ santam pi kho te Potṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tad iminā p' etam Potṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhat' evāyaṃ Potṭhapāda arūpi attā saññāmayo, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etam Potṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā ti.'

24. 'Sakkā pan' etam bhante mayā ñātum: "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā?'

'Dujjānam kho etam Potṭhapāda tayā añña-ditṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena¹ aññatthā-cariyakena: "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā.'

25. 'Sac' etam bhante mayā dujjānam añña-ditṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena aññatthā-cariyakena: "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā, kim pana bhante, sassato loko?² Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti?'

'Avyākatam kho Potṭhapāda mayā: "Sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, asassato loko? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti?'

'Etam pi kho Potṭhapāda avyākatam mayā: "Asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, antavā loko?³ Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti?'

'Avyākatam kho etam Potṭhapāda mayā: "Antavā loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti."

'Kim pana bhante, anantavā loko? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti?'

¹ SS twice annatra-payogena.

² See the questions raised at M. 1. 157, 426, etc.

³ BB pa, down to anantavā loko. Then only the questions are given, 'tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ,' etc.

'Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : "Anantavā loko, idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti."'

26. 'Kim pana bhante, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ?'¹

'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā : "Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ?'

'Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti."'

27. 'Kim pana bhante, hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ?'

'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā : "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ?'

'Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, hoti ca na ca² hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ?'

'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā : "Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, n'eva³ hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti ?'

'Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ : "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti."'

28. 'Kasmā⁴ bhante Bhagavatā⁵ avyākatan' ti ?

'Na h' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṃhitam na dhamma-

¹ SS omit this question.

² S^t omits ; S^a ca after hoti.

³ SS no ca in the question, n'eva in the answer. Cp. Trenckner, *Majjhima*, p. 426.

⁴ BB add pan' etaṃ. So SS below, 30.

⁵ SS -to.

samhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam, na nibbidāya na viragāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati.¹ Tasmā tam mayā avyākatan ti.'

29. 'Kim pana bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

"Idam dukkhan" ti Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī² patipadā" ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatan ti.'

30. 'Kasmā pan' etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

'Etaṃ hi kho³ Potṭhapāda attha-samhitam etaṃ dhamma-samhitam etaṃ ādibrahmacariyakam, etaṃ nibbidāya viragāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tasmā tam⁴ mayā vyākatan ti.'

'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

31. Atha kho te paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato⁵ Potṭhapādam paribbājakam samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyam⁶ akāmsu: 'Evam eva panāyam Potṭhapādo yaṃ yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati taṃ tad ev'assa⁷ abbhanumodati: "Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugatāti." Na kho pana mayaṃ kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṇsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma "Sasato loko" ti vā, "Asassato loko" ti vā, "Antavā loko" ti vā, "Anantavā loko" ti vā, "Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā, "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā, "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā, "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā"

¹ S^o -nti; S^{dm̐} -ntīti.

² BB gāmini (and so in § 33).

³ BB omit kho.

⁴ BB etaṃ (but tam in § 28).

⁵ SS -pakkante Bhagavato (See M. P. S. 4).

⁶ S^d BB sañjabbhariyam, and so in § 32 (A. 3. 64. 6. sañjambharim at first, then sañjambharim).

⁷ BB tan tad ev'assa, here and in § 32; SS here taṃ tad eva tassa; in § 32 tad ev'assa.

ti vā, "Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā, "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā ti.¹

Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako te paribbājake etad avoca : 'Aham pi kho bho na² kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṇsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi "Sassato loko" ti vā, "Asassato loko" ti vā . . . pe . . . "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti" vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpeti dhammaṭṭhitaṃ³ dhamma-niyāmakam. Bhūtaṃ kho pana tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpentassa dhammaṭṭhitaṃ dhamma-niyāmakam kathaṃ hi nāma⁴ mādiso viññū Samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābhanumodeyyāti ?'

32. Atha kho dvīha-tīhassa accayena Citto ca Hatthisāri-putto⁵ Poṭṭhapādo ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, Poṭṭhapādo pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammoda-nīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ kathaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Tadā maṃ bhante paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyaṃ akāmsu : "Evam eva pañāyaṃ⁶ Poṭṭhapādo yaṃ yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abhānumodati : 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugatāti.' Na kho pana⁷ mayam kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṇsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma : 'Sassato loko' ti vā, 'Asassato loko' ti vā, 'Antavā loko' ti vā, 'Anantavā loko' ti vā, 'Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ' ti vā, 'Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ' ti vā, 'Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā, 'Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā, 'Hoti ca na ca hoti

¹ S^{odt} omitt ti.

² S^c omitt, but insert below.

³ BB -tthitataṃ (and so in § 32) ; SS -tthitāṃ (thrice).

⁴ SS omitt, here and in § 32.

⁵ S^d sāyipo.

⁶ BB add bhavaṃ.

⁷ SS omitt pana.

Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā, 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā." ¹ Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ bhante te paribbājake etad avocaṃ : "Aham pi kho bho na kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṇsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, 'Sassato loko' ti vā, 'Asassato loko' ti vā . . . pe . . . 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṃ taccamaṃ tathamaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpeti dhamma-ttḥitaṃ dhamma-niyāma-kam. Kathamaṃ hi nāma mādiso viññū Samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyāti?"

38. 'Sabbe va kho ete Poṭṭhapāda paribbājaka andhā acakkhukā, tvaṃ yeva nesam eko cakkhumā, ekaṇsikaṃ pi hi Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā, anekaṇsikaṃ pi hi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā. Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā? "Sassato loko" ti vā Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto, "Asassato loko" ti ² kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto "Antavā loko" ti ² kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā . . . pe . . . "Anantavā loko" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti ca na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

'Kasmā ³ ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsikaṃ ⁴ dhammā desitā paññattā? Na h' ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṃhitā, na dhamma-saṃhitā, na ādibrahmacariyakā, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhisaññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Tasmā te mayā anekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā.

'Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā? "Idaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā

¹ BB add ti.² BB add vā.³ SS tasmā.⁴ All MSS. ekaṇsikaṃ.

ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. "Ayaṁ dukkha-samudayo" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. "Ayaṁ dukkha-nirodho" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. "Ayaṁ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

'Kasmā ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsikā dhammā desitā paññattā? Ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṁhitā ete dhamma-saṁhitā ete ādibrahmacariyakā, ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Tasmā te mayā ekaṁsikā dhammā desitā paññattā.

84. 'Santi Poṭṭhapāda eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā evaṁvādino evaṁdiṭṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo¹ param maraṇā ti." Tyāhaṁ upasaṁkamitvā evaṁ vadāmi: "Saccaṁ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṁvādino evaṁdiṭṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā" ti?" Te ce me evaṁ puṭṭhā āmo ti² paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṁ lokam jānam passaṁ viharathāti" ? Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasaṁ upaddhaṁ vā rattim upaddhaṁ vā divasaṁ ekanta-sukkhim³ attānam sañjānathāti?"⁴ Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: 'Ayaṁ maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti' ?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṁ lokam upannā⁵ tāsam bhāsamānānam saddam sunātha: 'Suppaṭipann'⁶ attha mārīsā ujupaṭipann' attha mārīsā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārīsā evaṁ pi paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṁ lokam up-

¹ S^{at} ārogo. ² BB āmāti (and so at §§ 35, 36 and xiii. 16).

³ SS sukhī always, except S^m here.

⁴ S^c pajānathāti; BB sampajānathāti (and so in §§ 36, 38).

⁵ BB upapannā, here and below.

⁶ BB supaṭipannā . . . paṭipannā twice.

pannā' ti?" Iti puttā no ti vadanti. Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam appāṭihirakatam¹ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

85. 'Seyyathā pi puriso evaṃ vadeyya: "Ahaṃ yā imasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇi taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmēti." Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmēsi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇim Khattī vā Brāhmaṇi vā Vessī vā Suddi vā ti?" Iti puttā no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmēsi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇim evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dighā vā rassā vā majjhimā ti vā, kāli vā sāmā vā maṅgura-cchavī vā ti, amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"² Iti puttā³ no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmēti?" Iti puttā āmo ti vadeyya. Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

86. 'Evaṃ eva kho Potṭhapāda, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā⁴ evaṃ vadāmi: "Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: 'Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?' Te ca me evaṃ puttā āmo ti paṭi-jānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam jānam passam viharathāti?"

¹ BB appāṭihira- in this sutta, appāṭihira in D. xiii. 14, 18; -katam here, and vary in D. xiii.; S^{ed} appatihira- in this sutta, and so in D. xiii. 14, but in xiii. 18 foll. usually appāṭihira-; as S^{mt} here also, except in the first place; S^d katham; S^{mt} -katam in both suttas.

² All MSS. ti vā . . . ti vā . . . vā ti . . . vā ti except that in the first place S^c has vā ti, and S^{amt} ti vā ti.

³ SS add samāno (but not at D. xiii. 19). ⁴ BB omit.

Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ, upaddhaṃ vā rattim upaddhaṃ vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhiṃ attānaṃ sañjānāthāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi; "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: 'Ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?'" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi; "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā tasmaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha: 'Supaṭipann' attha mārisā uju-paṭipann' attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā' ti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapada? Na nu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihira-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihira-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

37. 'Seyyathā pi Poṭṭhapāda puriso cātummahāpathe nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya. Taṃ enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yassa¹ tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosī, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya,² uccō vā nīcō vā majjhimo vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho va no ti vadeyya. Taṃ enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasī, tassa tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosīti." Iti puṭṭho amo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

38. 'Evaṃ eva kho Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti," tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: 'Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param

¹ BB yam.

² BB (as usual) put the fourth direction 2nd (so in § 46),

maranā' ti?" Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam jānam passam viharathāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasaṃ, upad-dham vā rattim upaddham vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhiṃ attānam sañjānathāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānatha: "Ayaṃ maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam uppannā, tāsam¹ bhāsamānānam saddam suṇātha: 'Supaṭipann' attha mārisā uju-paṭipann' attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam uppannā' ti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam appaṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?"

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam appaṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

39. 'Tayo kho 'me Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhā,² olāriko atta-paṭilābho, manomayo atta-paṭilābho, arūpo atta-paṭilābho. Katamo ca Poṭṭhapāda olāriko atta-paṭilābho? Rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko kabalīṅkārahara³ bhakkho, ayaṃ olāriko atta-paṭilābho. Katamo manomayo atta-paṭilābho? Rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccāṅgī ahinindriyo,⁴ ayaṃ manomayo atta-paṭilābho. Katamo ca arūpo atta-paṭilābho? Arūpī saññāmayo, ayaṃ arūpo atta-paṭilābho.

40. 'Olārikassa⁵ kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yathā paṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditṭhe

¹ BB (*here only*) add devatānam.

² SS paṭilābhāya.

³ BB kabalīṅkāra°.

⁴ S^{odt} abhinindriyo; S^m abhinindriyo; BB ahin° (*see* § 22).

⁵ BB add pi.

va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te¹ Poṭṭhapāda evam assa: "Saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati,² dukkho ca kho vihāro ti." Na kho pan' etam Poṭṭhapāda evam datṭhabbam. Saṃkilesikā c'eva dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā³ dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c'eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

41. 'Manomayassa pi kho aham Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammam desemi yathā paṭipannānam vo⁴ saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho panā te Poṭṭhapāda evam assa: "Saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro cāti."⁵ Na kho pan' etam Poṭṭhapāda evam datṭhabbam. Saṃkilesikā c'eva⁶ dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c'eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

42. 'Arūpassa pi kho aham Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammam desemi yathā paṭipannānam vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā

¹ SS omit te.

² SS viharissanti here and twice in § 41, but S^m cāti the second time in § 40, and all four cāti twice in § 42.

³ BB add ca (three times).

⁴ SS kho.

⁵ SS dukkho vihāro cāti (here and in § 42).

⁶ SS omit here.

abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te Poṭṭhapāda evam assa :

Samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro ti." Na kho pan' etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evam daṭṭhabbam. Samkilesikā c' eva dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c' eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca¹ sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

43. 'Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evam puccheyyūṃ : "Katamo pana so āvuso olāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammam desetha yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evam puṭṭhā evam vyākareyyāma : "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso olāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammam desema yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.'"

44. 'Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evam puccheyyūṃ : "Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammam desetha yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evam puṭṭhā evam vyākareyyāma : "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammam desema² yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā

¹ SS omīti ca.

² SS deseyyāma (here only).

abhivāddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.”

45. ¹ ‘Pare ce Potthapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo ² atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā ³ dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivāddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?” tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma : “Ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa ⁴ mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema, yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā ⁵ dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivāddhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.”’

‘Tam kim maññasi Potthapāda ? Nanu evaṃ ⁶ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti’ ?

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

46. ‘Seyyathā pi Potthapāda puriso nissenim kareyya pāsādaṃ ārohanāya, tass’ eva pāsādaṃ hetthā. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyūṃ : “Ambho purisa yassa tvaṃ pāsādaṃ ārohanāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya, dakkhināya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, uccō vā nīcō vā majjho vā ti ?” So ce evaṃ vadeyya : “Ayaṃ vā ⁷ so āvuso pāsādo yassāhaṃ ārohanāya nissenim karomi tass’ eva pāsādaṃ hetthā ti.” Tam kim maññasi Potthapāda ? nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappātihīrakataṃ ⁸ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti’ ?

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

¹ S^c omits this section.

³ S^t adds c’ eva.

⁵ S^t adds c’ eva.

⁷ BB omit.

² SS rūpo.

⁴ MSS yassa vā (here only).

⁶ S^{ct} c’ eva ; S^m c’ evam.

⁸ S^a sappātihīrakatham.

47. 'Evam eva kho Potṭhapāda pare ce amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: "Katamo pana so āvuso olāriko atta-paṭilābho"? . . . pe . . . "Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho"? . . . pe . . . Pare ce Potṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: "Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evaṃ puttā evaṃ vyākareyyāma: "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaddhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti."

'Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante sappātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante sappātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

48. Evam vutte Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Yasmiṃ bhante samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Olāriko assa¹ atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Manomayo assa atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Arūpo assa atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hotīti.'

49. 'Yasmiṃ Citta samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti² sañ-

¹ BB va 'ssa (*thrice*).

² SS hoti for ti throughout §§ 49, 51, 53:

kham gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, olāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, manomayo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Sace tam Citta evam puccheyyum: "Ahosi tvam atītam addhānam, na tvam na ahosi, bhavissasi tvam anāgatam addhānam, na tvam na bhavissasi, atthi tvam etarahi, na tvam n'atthīti?", evam puṭṭho tvam Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti?"

'Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum: "Ahosi tvam atītam addhānam na tvam na ahosi, bhavissasi tvam anāgatam addhānam, na tvam na bhavissasi, atthi tvam etarahi, na tvam n'atthīti?" evam puṭṭho aham bhante evam vyākareyyam¹: "Aho' aham atītam addhānam nāham nāhosim, bhavissāmi' aham² anāgatam addhānam nāham na bhavissāmi, atthāham etarahi nāham n'atthīti?" Evam puṭṭho aham bhante evam vyākareyyam ti.'³

50. 'Sace pana tam⁴ Citta evam puccheyyum: "Yo te ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho, sveda⁵ te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā⁶ te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveda te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo va te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveda te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti?", evam puṭṭho tvam Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti?"

'Sace pana mam⁷ bhante evam puccheyyum: "Yo te

¹ BB °yum.

² SS bhavissāham.

³ SS vyākareyyam; BB byākareyyan ti. ⁴ SS evam.

⁵ S^a so ca; Sⁱ so ca va (*here only*); S^m so c'eva; BB so va *through this paragraph, so ca through the next.*

⁶ BB omit vā (*six times*).

⁷ SS omit.

ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti?", evaṃ puttḥo ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ: "Yo me ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco ahosi, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno. Yo vā me bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco bhavissati, mogho atīto bhavissati mogho paccuppanno. Yo me etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti." Evaṃ puttḥo ahaṃ bhante vyākareyyaṃ ti."

51. 'Evaṃ eva kho Citta yasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmiṃ Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na¹ manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

52. 'Seyyathā pi Citta gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadimbhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo, yasmiṃ samaye khīraṃ hoti n' eva tasmim samaye dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappi-maṇḍo ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, khīraṃ tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati; yasmiṃ samaye dadhi hoti . . . navanītaṃ hoti . . . sappi hoti . . . sappi-maṇḍo hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye khīraṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, sappi-maṇḍo tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

53. 'Evam eva kho Citta yasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Itimā¹ kho Citta loka-samaññā loka-niruttiyo loka-vohārā loka-paññattiyo yāhi Tathāgato voharati aparāmasan ti.'

54. Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam² gatan ti.'

55. Citto paṇa Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan ti.'

56. Alattha kho Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto eko³ vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā ana-

¹ BB Imā (and so S^m itimā corrected to imā).

² So all MSS.

³ BB omit.

gāriyaṃ pabbajjanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ
 pariyoṣānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-
 katvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-
 cariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti' abbhāñ-
 ñāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto
 arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

POTTHAPĀDA-SUTTANTAM.¹

¹ BB Potthapāda-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

[x. Subha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, acira-parinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto Sāvatthiyam pativasati kenacid eva karanīyena.

2. Atha kho Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto aññataram mānavakam¹ āmantesi: 'Ehi tvam mānavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasamkama,² upasamkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇam Ānandam appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: "Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchattī," evaṃ ca vadehi: "Sādhū kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatū anukampam upādāyāti."

3. 'Evam bho' ti kho so mānavako Subhassa mānavassa Todeyya-puttassa paṭissutvā³ yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho so mānavako āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca:

'Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: "Sādhū kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyya-

¹ B^m mānavam.

² SS okami (and so at xii. 4).

³ B^m paṭissutvā.

puttassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.”

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando tam mānavakam etad avoca :

‘Akālo kho mānavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā,¹ app' eva nāma sve pi upasamkameyyāma, kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.’

Atha kho so mānavako² utthāy' āsanā yena Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Subham mānavam Todeyya-puttam etad avoca :

‘Avocumha kho mayam bhoto vacanena tam bhavantam Ānandam : “Subho³ mānavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evañ ca vadeti : ‘Sādhu kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.’” Evam vutte bho samaṇo Ānando mañ etad avoca : “Akālo kho mānavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā, app' eva nāma sve pi upasamkameyyāma kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.” Ettāvata pi kho bho katam' eva etaṃ⁴ yato kho so bhavam Ānando okāsam akāsi svātanāya pi upasamkamanāyāti.’

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇḥa-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Ceta-kena bhikkhunā pacchā samaṇena yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etad avoca :

¹ B^m pitā, and below.

² S^a Evam bho' ti kho so mānavako āyasmato Ānandassa paṭisunitvā ; and so B^m with paṭisutvā.

³ B^m adds kho.

⁴ S^{cm} katamo ca etaṃ ; S^a katame ca evam.

'Bhavaṃ hi Ānando tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa dīgha-rattaṃ upatthāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cāri. Bhavaṃ etaṃ Ānando jāneyya yesaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo dhammānaṃ vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi.¹ Katamesānaṃ kho² bho Ānanda dhammānaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, kattha³ ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti ?'

6. 'Tinnaṃ kho mānava khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Katamesaṃ tinnaṃ ? Ariyassa silakkhandhassa, ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa, ariyassa paññakkhandhassa. Imesaṃ kho mānava tinnaṃ khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti ?'

*7. 'Idha mānava Tathāgato loka uppejati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . evaṃ kho mānava bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti.

[See Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 40-63.*]

30. 'Ayaṃ kho so mānava ariyo silakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha⁶ ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇiyaṃ ti.'

'Aēchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho paripunṇo no aparipunṇo, evaṃ paripunṇaṃ vāhaṃ⁷ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ

¹ So all other MSS. ; S^m thāp° throughout. ² B^m G^r omit.

³ S° katamañ ; S^a katthañ ; S^m kathañ.

⁴ SS give the full text ; B^m inserts ii. §§ 40-43 down to yaṃ pi mānava bhikkhu paṇātipātaṃ . . . silasmim. Tato paraṃ sabbam vitthāretabbam . . . pa . . . yathā vā pan' eke bhonto, etc. (D. ii. 62). Ayaṃ kho so mānava bhikkhu evaṃ sila-sampanno (D. ii. 63).

⁵ In the Subha-Sutta mānava is substituted for mahārāja. ⁶ B^m yattha. ⁷ B^m paripunṇañ cāham.

sīlakkhandham ito bahidhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripunṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ sīlakkhandham ito bahidhā aññe samaṇa-brahmaṇā attani samanupasseyyum, te tāvataken' eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvatā katam ettāvatā anuppatto no sāmāññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ ti" ? Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evaṃ āha: 'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇiyaṃ ti.'

Subha-Suttamhi Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.¹

2. 1. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesīti' ?

'Kathañ ca māṇava bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti?² . . . nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 64-76.]

18. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, so imaṃ eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti, parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānam³ . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 77, 78.]

¹ B^m omits.

² SS B^m insert whole text.

³ B^m repeats down to apphutaṃ assa. Evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vittakka-vicārānam vupasamā dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, so imaṃ eva kāyam, etc.

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

16. 'Puna ca param māṇava bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako viharati¹ . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 79-82.]

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

19. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vanna-vādi ahosi, ettha ca² imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyaṃ³ ti.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ⁴ vāhaṃ⁵ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu⁶ mā samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāva-taken' eva attamaṇā assu: "Alam ettāvatā⁷ katam ettāvatā⁸ anuppatto⁹ sāmañnattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti." Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evaṃ aha: 'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti.'

20. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo paññakkhandho⁷ yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vanna-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi⁸ ?'

'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte . . . ettha paṭibaddhaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 83, 84.]

22. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakilese mudu-bhūte

¹ B^m repeats as above to evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yam pi . . . || pa || tatiyaṃ . . . Puna ca param māṇava bhikkhu sukhassa ca . . . apphutaṃ hoti. Evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu . . . || pa || . . . Yam pi, etc.

² Sst omit.

³ S^c aparipuṇṇo; S^t aparipuṇṇaṃ.

⁴ B^m cāyaṃ.

⁵ S^c omit.

⁶ B^m G^r add no.

⁷ B^m paññak^o.

⁸ B^m opesi.

kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so evaṃ pajānāti: “Ayaṃ kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc-ucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇṣana-dhammo, idaṇ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paribaddhaṇ ti.” Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

23. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . ahindriyam.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 85, 86.¹]

Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

25. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 87-98.]

36. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakilesē mudu-bhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so “Idaṃ dukkhaṇ” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; “Ime āsavā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

37. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo paññākkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. N' atthi c' ev' ettha uttarinā karaṇiyaṇ ti.

¹ B^m evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite, etc.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. ¹ So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ² ariyo paññakkhandho paripunṇo no aparipunṇo, evaṃ paripunṇaṃ cāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ paññakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. N' atthi c' ev' ettha ³ rttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ ti.³ Abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda, abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda. Seyyathā pi bho Ānanda nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evaṃ eva bhotā Ānandena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ ⁴ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ ⁵ maṃ bhavaṃ Ānando dhāretu, ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ ⁶ gataṃ ti.'

SUBHA-SUTTANTAṃ.⁷

^{1.1} S^{cm} omit.

² B^m samanupassami . . . pa . . . n' atthi no kiñci ettha. ³ AU MSS. ti.

⁴ B^m tam bhavantaṃ.

⁵ S^{mt} upāsakaṃ.

⁶ So all MSS. ⁷ B^m Subha-Suttaṃ nitthitaṃ dasamaṃ.

[xi. Kevaddha Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāya viharati Pāvārikambavane.¹ Atha kho Kevaddho² gahapati-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam njsīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā³ ca bahujaṇā ākinṇa⁴ manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu, yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhīyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatīti.'

Evam vutte Bhagavā Kevaddham gahapati-puttam etad avoca : 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi; "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāta-vasānānaṃ uttari⁵ manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karoṭhāti."'

2. Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhañsemi.⁶ Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca bahujaṇā ākinṇa-manussā⁷ Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu yo uttari-

¹ Sst Pāvārik°.

² B^m Kevaddho (S° occasionally Kevatto).

³ MSS. pitā. ⁴ Sst ākinṇā (see M. P. S. p. 55).

⁵ B^m uttarim (twice).

⁶ S° dhammaṃ desemi; S^d desemi (each twice).

⁷ S^d twice adds subhikkhā va (as in M. P. S. p. 55).

manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhipasīdissatīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kevaddhaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi: "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihināṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karoṭhāti."'

3. Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavan-taṃ etad avoca:

'Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ dhañsemi. Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca bahujaṇā ākiṇṇa-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sā-dhu bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatīti.'

'Tīpi kho imāni Kevaddha pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni tīni? Iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsani¹-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

4. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko² hoti. Āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi uḍake, uḍake pi abhiijamāno gacchati seyyathā pi pathaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakki sakunā, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvatteti. Taṃ enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhantaṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhantaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhantaṃ, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamānaṃ gacchantam seyyathā pi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karantaṃ sey-

¹ S^{ms} anusāsani; S^d frequently anusāsani; so B^m occasionally (and Morris at A. iii. 60. 4).

² SS eko pi, but see ii. 87.

yathā pi uḍaḁe, uḍaḁe pi abhijjamaṇaṁ gacchantaṁ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṁ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kaṁantaṁ seyyathā pi pakkhī saḁuṇe, ime pi candima-suriye evaṁ mahiddhike evaṁ mahānubhāve paṇiṇā parimasantaṁ parimaḁjantaṁ, yāva Brāhma-lokā pi kāyena va saṁvattentaṁ.

5. 'Tam enaṁ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assadhasa appasannassa āroceti¹: "Acchariyaṁ vata bho, abbhutaṁ vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata. Amāhaṁ bhikkhuṁ addasaṁ aneka-vihitaṁ iddhi-vidhaṁ paccanubhontaṁ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontaṁ . . . pe . . . yāva Brāhma-lokā pi kāyena va saṁvattentaṁ ti."² Tam enaṁ so assaddho appasaddho taṁ saddhaṁ pasannaṁ evaṁ vadeyya: "Atthi kho bho Gandhārī nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṁ iddhi-vidhaṁ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti . . . pe . . . yāva Brāhma-lokā pi kāyena va saṁvatteti ti." Taṁ kim maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṁ saddhaṁ pasannaṁ evaṁ vadeyyāti?'

'Vadeyya bhante ti.'

'Imaṁ kho ahaṁ Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriye ādinaṁ saṁpassamaṇo iddhi-pāṭihāriyena attiyāmi³ harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

6. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṁ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu parasattānaṁ parapuggalānaṁ cittaṁ pi ādisati cetasikaṁ pi ādisati vitakkitam pi ādisati vicāritaṁ pi ādisati: "Evaṁ pi te maṇo itthaṁ pi te maṇo iti pi te cittaṁ ti." Taṁ enaṁ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṁ bhikkhuṁ parasattānaṁ parapuggalānaṁ cittaṁ pi ādisantaṁ cetasikaṁ pi ādisantaṁ vitakkitam pi ādisantaṁ vicāritaṁ pi ādisantaṁ: "Evaṁ pi te maṇo itthaṁ pi te maṇo iti pi te cittaṁ ti."

7. 'Tam enaṁ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assadhassa appasannassa āroceti: 'Acchariyaṁ vata bho,

¹ S^a B^m āroceti (and so in § 6).

² All MSS. saṁvattentaṁ (without ti).

³ S^{cm} addhiyāmi B^m addho.

abblutam vata bho, samanassa mahiddhikatā mahānu-bhāvata. Amāham bhikkhum addasam parasattānam para-puggalānam cittam pi ādisantam cetasikam pi ādisantam vitakkitam pi ādisantam vicāritam pi ādisantam : “Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti.” Tam enam so assaddho appasanno tam saddham pasannam evam vadeyya : “Atthi kho bho Maṇiko¹ nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu parasattānam parapuggalānam cittam pi ādisati cetasikam pi ādisati . . . pe . . . evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti.” Tam kim maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno tam saddham pasannam evam vadeyyāti?’

‘Vadeyya bhante ti.’

‘Imam kho aham Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriye ādinavam sampassamāno ādesanā-pāṭihāriyena attiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

8. ‘Katamañ ca Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu evam anusāsati : “Evam vitak-ketha mā evam vitakkayittha, evam manasikarotha mā evam manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathāti.” Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭi-hāriyam.

9. ‘Puna ca param Kevaddha idha Tathāgato loka up-pajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sā-manñaphale² evam vitthāretabbam. . . .

44. ³ ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passadha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhiṇo cittam samādhīyati. So vivicc’eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti

¹ B^m Maṇikā.

² B^m phalam (D. ii. 40-74).

³ B^m evam kho bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti . . . pe . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam. . . . ānādaṣṣa-nāya, etc., see next page, § 52.

paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

45. 'Seyyathā pi Kevaddha dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cunṇāni ākiritvā udakena parippasakam parippasakam sanneyya, sā'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva Kevaddha bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

50.¹ . . . 'catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe² . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

52. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgane vigatūpakālese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte āṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati . . . pe³ . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

53.⁴ . . . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.⁵ Idam vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

67. 'Imāni kho Kevaddha tīni pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni. Bhūtapubbaṃ Kevaddha imasmim yeva bhikkhu-saṃghe aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: "Kattha nu kho ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidam pathavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?" Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji yathā samāhite citte devayāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi.

68. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Cātummahārājikā devā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Cātummahārājike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidam pathavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Cātummahārājikā devā taṃ bhik-

¹ D. ii. 77-81 (omitting the idam pi kho clauses).

² D. ii. 81, 82.

³ D. ii. 83.

⁴ D. ii. 84-98 (omitting as above).

⁵ B^m adds . . . pa . . .

khūṃ etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu.¹ Atthi kho bhikkhu cattāro Mahārājā² amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.”

69. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena cattāro Mahārājā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattāro Mahārāje etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha cattāro Mahārājā tam bhikkhū etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tāvatisā³ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

70. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tāvatisā devā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Tāvatisā deve etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tāvatisā devā tam bhikkhū etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Sakko nāma devānam indo amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

¹ *All MSS. here dhātūti, and so BB throughout, but SS omit from § 71 onwards.*

² *BB-rājāno thrice ; SS-rājā thrice (Sum. rājā and BB rāje in § 69).*

³ *See M. i. 289. etc.*

71. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sakko devānam indo ten upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sakko devānam indo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Yāmā nāma devā¹ amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

72. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Yāmā devā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Yāme deve etaḍ avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

"Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Yāmā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Suyāmo nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭha vī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

73. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Suyāmo deva-putto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Suyāmaṃ deva-puttaṃ etaḍ avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Suyāmo deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, sey-

¹ B^m pa Suyāmo nāma devaputto, Tussitā nāma devā, Santussito nāma deva-putto down to Vasavatti deva-putto, § 78.

yathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tusitā¹ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

74. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tusitā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Tusite deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tusitā devā taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Mayaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Santusito² nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

75. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Santusito deva-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Santusitaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Santusito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Ahaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Nimmānaratī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

76. 'Atha³ kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Nimmānaratī devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Nimmānaratī deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

¹ B^m Tussitā. ² B^m Santussito. ³ SS evaṃ (*here only*).

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Nimmānarati devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Mayaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho Sunimmitto nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

77. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sunimmitto deva-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sunimittaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sunimmitto deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Ahaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Paranimmita-Vasavattī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

78. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Paranimmita-Vasavattī deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Mayaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Vasavattī nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

79. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Vasavattī deva-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Vasavattim¹

¹ B^m Vasavatti- (as SS at xiii. 36).

deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Vasavatti deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahma-kāyikā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

80. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji¹ yathā samāhite citte Brahma-yāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Brahma-kāyikā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Brahma-kāyike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Brahma-kāyikā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. ²Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vassavatti issaro kattā nimmātā³ seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūtā-bhavyānaṃ amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

"Kahaṃ pan' āvuso etarahi so Mahā-brahmā ti?"

"Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahim vā Brahmā. Api ca bhikkhu yathā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissāti. Brahmaṃ etaṃ pubbe nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yad idaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati."

81. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā na cirass' eva

¹ SS samāpajjitvā.

² See D. i. 2. 5.

³ SS nimmitā.

pātur ahosi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena so¹ Mahā-brahmā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā² Brahmānaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca:—

"Aham asmi³ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti."

82. 'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Brahmānaṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahan⁴ taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si⁵ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti?' Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham asmi⁶ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti."

83. 'Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Mahā-brahmānaṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahan taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nim-mātā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti?' Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ bāhāyam gahetvā⁷ ekamantaṃ apanetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ

¹ B^m omits. ² B^m adds taṃ Mahā- (and so in §§ 82, 83).

³ S^a ahāmasmim; S^{cm} aham pi. ⁴ B^m 'ham (twice).

⁵ B^m tvam asi (twice). ⁶ S^{cm} pi; S^a BB asmim.

⁷ S^{cm} bāhatvā for bāhāyam gahetvā.

etad avoca : " Idha bhikkhu¹ Brahma-kāyikā devā evam jānanti : ' ² N' atthi kiñci Brahmuno adittham, n' atthi kiñci Brahmuno aviditam, n' atthi kiñci Brahmuno asacchikatan ti.' Tasmā aham³ tesam sammukhā na vyākāsim. Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yath' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Tasmāt iha bhikkhu tumh' ev' etam dukkatam,⁴ tumh' ev' etam aparaddham, yaṃ tvaṃ tam Bhagavantam atisitvā⁵ bahiddhā pariyetthim⁶ āpajjasi imassa pañhassa veyyakaraṇāya. Gaccha tvaṃ bhikkhu tam eva Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā imam pañham puccha, yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti."

84. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho Kevaddha bhikkhu maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca : " Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?"

85. 'Evam vutte aham Kevaddha tam bhikkhum etad avoca : " Bhūtapubbam bhikkhu sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīra-dassim sakunam gahetvā nāvāya samuddam ajjhogāhanti. Te atīra-dakkhiniyā nāvāya tīra-dassim sakunam muñcantī. So gacchat' eva puratthimam disam, gacchati dakkhiṇam disam, gacchati pacchimam disam, gacchati uttaram disam, gacchati uddham, gacchati anudisam. Sace so samantā tīram passati, tathā gatako va hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīram na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ pacchā-gacchati. Evam eva kho tvaṃ bhikkhu yāva⁷ yaṭo yāva

¹ S^{at} B^m Ime kho maṃ bhikkhum.

² B^m inserts N' atthi kiñci Brahmuno aññātam.

³ B^m 'ham. ⁴ B^m dukkatam. ⁵ B^m atidhāvitvā.

⁶ S^{at} pariyatthim (see Sum. 271, J. i. 14. 32).

⁷ S^{at} B^m omīti; S' yava.

Brahma-lokā pariyesamāno imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ nājjhagā, atha maṃ¹ yeva santike paccāgato. Na kho eso bhikkhu pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo : ' Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ' Evañ ca kho eso bhikkhu pañho pucchitabbo :

Kattha āpo ca paṭhavi² tejo vāyo na gādhati ?

Kattha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anum³ thūlaṃ subhāsu-bhaṃ ?

Kattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhatīti ?

Tatra veyyākaraṇaṃ bhavati :

Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbato pahaṃ.

Ettha āpo ca paṭhavi tejo vāyo na gādhati,

Ettha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anum thūlaṃ subhāsu-bhaṃ,

Ettha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhati,

Viññānassa nirodhena etth' etaṃ uparujjhatīti. "

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Kevaddho gahapati-putto⁴ bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

KEVADDHA-SUTTANTAM.⁵

¹ B^m mamam.

² SS add ca (twice).

³ So all MSS. twice.

⁴ S^d B^m add Bhagavato.

⁵ B^m Kevaddha-Suttam nitthitam ekādasamam.

[xii. Lohicca Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi yena Sālavatikā tad avasari. Tena kho pana samayena Lohicca brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakatthodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggam raññā Pasenadi¹-Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpam pāpakam ditthi-gatam uppannam hoti : 'Idha samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adbigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññam navam bandhanam kareyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi.
² Kim hi² paro parassa karissatīti.'³

3. Assosi kho Lohicca Brāhmaṇo : 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulo pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi Sālavatikam anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambudho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadeva-manussam

¹ B^m Passenadinā (*always* ss).

² B^m kiñ hi.

³ SS karissati, *as in* § 8

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahma-carīyam pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpāṇam arahatāṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.”

4. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Bhesikāṃ nahāpitaṃ ¹ āmantesi : ‘Ehi tvam samma Bhesike,² yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṃkama,³ upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇam Gotamaṃ appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchā : “Lohicca bho Gotama brāhmaṇo bhagavantam⁴ Gotamaṃ appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati” ; evaṃ ca vadehi : “Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhaddam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”

5. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko⁵ nahāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Lohicca bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti : “Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhaddam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

6. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato adhivāsaṇam veditvā utthāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Lohicca brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Lohiccāṃ brāhmaṇāṃ etad avoca :—

‘Avocumhā⁶ bho mayam bhante tava vacanena taṃ bhagavantam⁷ : “Lohicca bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam

¹ B^m Rosikāṃ nahāpitaṃ (and so throughout).

² S^c Bhesika ; B^m Rosike, and so §§ 7, 9.

³ SS °mi (as at x. 1. 2, but see xii. 7).

⁴ B^m bhavantam (see § 6). ⁵ B^m Rosikā, and so onwards.

⁶ B^m avocumhā mayam.

⁷ So all MSS.

appābādhamaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti : “ Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭi.” Adhivatthaṃ ca pana tena bhagavatā ti.’

7. Atha kho Lohicca Brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ patiyādetvā,¹ Bhesikaṃ nahāpitaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ehi tvaṃ samma Bhesike² yena samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṅkama,³ upasaṅkamitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa kālaṃ ārocehi : “ Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.”

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko nahāpito Lohiccassa brahmaṇassa paṭissutvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi : ‘Kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.’ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sālavatikā ten’ upasaṅkami.

8. Tena kho pana समयena Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Lohiccassa⁴ brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ : “ Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammaṃ adhi-gantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kim hi paro parassa karissati?” Sādhū bhante Bhagavā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇam etasmā pāpakaṃ ditṭhigatā viveceṭṭhi.’

‘App’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike, app’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike ti.’

9. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ B^m paṭipādāpetvā.

² S^o -ko.

³ S^m -kami.

⁴ B^m adds bhante.

nisīdi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gabetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Lohiccam Brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira te Lohicca evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannam : “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatī”?’

‘Evam bho Gotama.’

10. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu tvaṃ Sālavatikam ajjhāvasī ti?’¹

‘Evam² bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya : “Lohicca brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya³ samudaya-sañjāti Lohicca va taṃ⁴ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye taṃ upajīvanti tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno Lohicca⁵ hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, ahitānukampī vā’? ti.

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettāṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ hoti, sāpattakam vā ti?’

‘Sāpattakam bho Gotama.’

‘Sāpattake citte paccupatṭhite micchā-diṭṭhi vā hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi vā ti?’

‘Micchā-diṭṭhi bho Gotama.’

¹ B^m ajjhāvasatīti.

² B^m adds kho.

³ SS Sālavati (okāya at § 12).

⁴ S^c omits va taṃ ; S^{ant} omit taṃ.

⁵ B^m omits.

‘Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatim vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

11. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasatīti?’

‘Evaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya: “Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajīvanti, tumhe c’ eva aññe ca, tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno, hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, ahitānukampī vā ti?’

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettāṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupatṭhi-taṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti?’

‘Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupatṭhite, micchā-ditṭhī vā hoti, sammā-ditṭhī vā ti?’

‘Micchā-ditṭhī bho Gotama.’

‘Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatim vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

12. ‘Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: “Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikāṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya samudaya-sañjāti Lohicco va taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye taṃ upajīvanti, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupatṭhitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupatṭhite micchā-ditṭhī hoti.’

13. ‘Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā, aññaṃ navam bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi.

Kim hi paro parassa karissatīti? " evaṃ-vādī so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ¹ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti— sotāpatti-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, arahattaṃ pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesāṃ antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupatthite micchā-ditthī hoti. Micchā-ditthissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññātaraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

14. 'Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: " Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati. Yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti," evaṃ-vādī so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajīvanti, tumhe c' eva aññe ca, tesāṃ antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupatthite micchā-ditthī hoti.

15. 'Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: " Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navāṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatīti?" evaṃ-vādī so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti— sotāpatti-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, arahattaṃ pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesāṃ antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānu-

¹ S⁴ olāraṃ; S^m ulāraṃ; S⁴ B^m ulāraṃ here; from § 56 onwards; B^p always ulārikam; SS vary between ul- and ulāraṃ, and ol- and olārikam.

kampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti. Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho aham Lohicca dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi, nirayam vā tiracchāna-yonim vā.

16. 'Tayo kho' me¹ Lohicca satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan' evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Katame tayo? Idha Lohicca ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So tam sāmaññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te² sāvakā ne sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca³ satthu sāsana vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmaññattho nānuppatto,⁴ tam tvam sāmaññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānam dhammam desesi: 'Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.' Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca⁵ satthu sāsana vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma ossakkantiyā vā ussukkeyya, parammukhim⁶ vā ālīngeyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatīti?"

'Ayaṃ⁷ Lohicca pathamo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan' evarūpam satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

17. 'Puna ca param Lohicca idh' ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So tam sāmaññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotam

¹ SS omit.

² B^m omits (and in §§ 17, 18).

³ B^m omits twice (and so S^m here only).

⁴ B^m ananuppatto.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁶ SS parammukhi; B^m param mukhim.

⁷ B^m adds kho.

odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evaṃ assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmāññattho ananuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmāññatthaṃ ananupāpunitvā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ desesi : ‘Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.’ Tassa te sāvakaṃ sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma¹ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma sakam khettaṃ ohāya paraṃ khettaṃ niddāyitabbaṃ² maññeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca dutiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

18. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca idh’ ekacco satthā yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho anuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmāññatthaṃ anupāpunitvā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti : “Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.” Tassa te sāvakaṃ na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evaṃ assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmāññattho anuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmāññatthaṃ anupāpunitvā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ desesi³ : ‘Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.’” Tassa te sāvakaṃ na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca tatiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

¹ SS okkamma.

² So S^{cm} B^m; S^d nindo (see C. vii. 1. 2 and J. 1. 215; it is from dā No. 8 in B. R.).

³ S^t adds ya.

'Ime kho Lohicca tayo satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan' evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā ti.'

19. Evaṃ vutte Lohicco Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Atthi pana bho Gotama koci satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?'

'Atthi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?'

'Idha Lohicca Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho¹ vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purrisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddho Bhagavā. . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam.²

54. 'Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahine attani samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

55. 'Seyyathā pi Lohicca dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cunnāni ākiritvā udakena parippheṣakam parippheṣakam sanneyya, sā'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā

¹ B^m here inserts || pa || yathā Sāmañña-phalam evaṃ vitthāretabbam || pa || evaṃ kho Lohicca bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti || pa || paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāram visesaṃ adbigacchati ayaṃ pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā || pa || dūtiyam jhānam || tatiyam jhānam || catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari, etc. (see § 56 ad fin).

² D. ii. 40-74.

phuṭṭā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva kho Lohicca bhikkhu imāṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabhāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

56. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vupasaṃā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ² . . . catutthajjhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

62.⁴ ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

. . . Pe⁵ . . .

76.⁶ ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So “Idam dukkhaṃ” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.⁷

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam kho Lohicca satthā yo

¹ D. ii. 77.

² D. ii. 79.

³ D. ii. 81.

⁴ D. ii. 83; B^m inserts || pa || ñāṇa-dassanāya.

⁵ D. ii. 85-96; B^m || pa || nāparaṃ, etc. (§ 76).

⁶ D. ii. 97.

⁷ D. ii. 98.

loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā ti.'

78. Evaṃ vutte Lohicca Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

'Seyyathā pi bho Gotama puriso purisaṃ naraka-papā-taṃ papatantaṃ kesesu gahetvā uddharitvā thale patitṭha-peyya, evaṃ evaṃ¹ bhotā Gotamena naraka-papātaṃ papatanto uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpito. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "cakkumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," evaṃ evaṃ² bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu, ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ³ gatan ti.'

LOHICCA-SUTTANTAM.⁴

¹ B^m evāham.

² B^m eva.

³ So all MSS.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d Suttam; B^m Lohicca-Suttam niṭṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

[xiii. Tevijja Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Manasākataṃ nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Manasākate viharati uttarena Manasākataṃ Aciravatiyā nadiyā ¹ tīre amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana sāmāyena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā Manasākate paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Caṅki ² brāhmaṇo Tārakkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi ³ brāhmaṇo, Todeyya ⁴ brāhmaṇo, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā.

3. Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājānam ⁵ jaṅghā-vihāram anucaṅkamantānam anuvicarantānam maggāmagge kathā udapādi.

4. Vāsetṭho māṇavo evam āha : ' Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahmasahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.'

5. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha : ' Ayam eva uju-maggo,

¹ SS nadi *here*, but S^{ms} nadiyā in § 7. ² S^d Caṅki.

³ S^{cd} Jāṇussoṇi; S^m Jāṇussoṇi; B^m Jāṇussoṇi; B^p Jāṇussoṇi (but B^k Jāṇussoṇi at A. iv. 184).

⁴ So SS (and S.N. iii. 9); B^m Todeyyo; B^p Toreyya.

⁵ B^m adds māṇavānam (as in S.N. p. 112); B^p dvajānam jaṅgha-.

ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.¹

6. Neva kho asakkhi Vāsettho māṇavo Bhāradvājam māṇavaṃ saññāpetum, na pana asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsettham māṇavaṃ saññāpetum.

7. Atha kho Vāsettho māṇavo Bhāradvājam māṇavaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ayaṃ kho Bhāradvāja Samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavaṇṭaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kiti-saddo abbhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araṇṇaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti.” Āyāma bho Bhāradvāja yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasamkāmissāma, upasamkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchissāma. Yathā no Samaṇo Gotamo vyākā-rissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetthassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

8. Atha kho Vāsettha-Bhāradvāja¹ māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vāsettho māṇavo Bhagavaṇṭaṃ etaṃ avoca :—

‘Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ jaṅghā-vibhāraṃ anucaṇka-mantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Ahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.” Bhāradvājo māṇavo evaṃ āha : “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.” Ettha bho Gotama atth’ eva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānāvādo ti.’

¹ B^m Bhāradvāja- (as BB in S.N.).

² B^m sārāṇiyaṃ.

9. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha tvam evam vadesi: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina ti." Bhāradvājo mānavo evam āha: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti." Atha kismiṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha viggaho, kismiṃ vivādo, kismiṃ nānāvādo ti?'

10. 'Maggāmagge bho Gotama. Kiñcāpi bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpenti—Addhəriyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā¹ brāhmaṇā, Brāhma-cariyā² brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya? Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmaṣṣa vā nigamaṣṣa vā avidūre bahūni ce pi nānā-maggāni bhavanti, atha kho sabbāni tāni gāma-samosaraṇāni bhavanti, evam eva kho bho Gotama kiñcāpi brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpenti—Addhəriyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā brāhmaṇā, Brahmacariyā brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti?'

³ 11. "Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi?'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi⁴?'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi.'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

¹ S¹ B^m omit Chandāvā Brāhmaṇā; and so B^m below.

² B^m Bhavyārijjhā twice; B¹ Bavhadija and Cavhadijā.

³ For this section B^m has Niyyantīti Vāsetṭha vadesi?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

and SS only repeat twice (not thrice).

⁴ S^m vadāmi.

12. 'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugā¹ yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

13. 'Kim pana, Vāsetṭha? ye pi tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo, mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadam gitam pavuttam samihitam² tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathidam Atthako,³ Vāmako, Vāmadevo, Vessāmitto, Yamataggi,⁴ Aṅgīraso, Bhāradvājo, Vāsetṭho, Kassapo, Bhagu⁵—te pi evam āhamsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahim vā Brahmā ti?"'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

14. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjanam brāhmaṇānam ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, n'

¹ B^m ācariyā- (twice).

² S^m samihitam (twice here, and in §§ 18, 20).

³ B^m Athako (and below).

⁴ In § 18, 20 S^m has °aggi and Aṅgīraso.

⁵ See the note to 'Vinaya Texts,' ii. 130 for all these names.

atthi koci tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhi-dittho. Ye pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo, mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadam gītāṃ pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathādam Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhamsu : “Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata¹ tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhamsu : “Yaṃ na jānāma yaṃ na passāma tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.”

‘Tam kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam appāṭihirakatam² bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti’?

‘Addhā³ kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti.’

15. ‘Te vata⁴ Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti :⁵ “Ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti,” n’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha andha-veṇi⁶ param parā samsattā⁷ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati—evaṃ eva kho Vāseṭṭha andha-veṇūpamam yeva⁸ tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam bhāsitaṃ, purimo pi na

¹ S^o adds va; B^m va; B^p ca instead of vata (and so in §§ 18, 19, etc.). ² See ix. 94. ³ S^{cm} Atha.

⁴ B^m Sādhū Vāseṭṭha. Te va; B^p Sādhū vata Vāseṭṭha.

⁵ So SS; B^m desissanti (as in § 20).

⁶ S^d venu; B^p paveni.

⁷ S^{ed} paramparāyam sattā; B^m paramparasamsattā; B^p paramparam samsattā.

⁸ B^m venūpamam maññe; B^p andha-pa veṇūpamam maññe.

passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Tesam idam tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam bhāsitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakam yeva sampajjati, rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

16. 'Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano,¹ yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti² āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama. Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti.'

17. 'Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Yam³ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—pahonti⁴ candima-suriyānam sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānam sahavyatāyāti"?''

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

18. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha yam passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—tesam pi nappahonti candima-suriyānam sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānam sahavyatāyāti." Kim pana na⁵ kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam

¹ BB sūriye añe cāpi bahujanā (*four times*).

² B^m oggacchanti (*four times*).

³ S^{ant} B^m sampassanti; S^a samphassanti; B^p Sum. yam.

⁴ S^a B^m add tevijjā brāhmaṇā.

⁵ S^a kim hi pana; S^{ed} kim pana; B^m iti pana na.

brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyeḥi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi¹ Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ manta-padaṃ gītaṃ pāvuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathāidaṃ Atthako Vāmaako Vāma-devo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata² tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.” Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

‘Addhā bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

‘Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti,” n’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

19.³ ‘Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso evaṃ vadeyya: “Ahaṃ⁴ yā imasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇi taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemaṃti.” Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇim Khatthiyi vā Brāhmaṇi vā Vessi vā Suddi vā?’⁵ Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-

¹ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi (and in §§ 20, 22).

² B^m va.

³ See ix. 35.

⁴ B^m adds kho.

⁵ BB add ti (and so after nagare vā).

kalyāṇiṃ evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā kālī vā¹ sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti, amuḷasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"² Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvam icchasi kāmesīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

20. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi Brahmā sakkhi ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmake Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhamsu: "Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhamsu—"Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desema: 'Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saṃvāyātāyati.'" Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

'Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saṃvāyātāya

¹ BB majjhimā vā kālī vā; S^d kālī vā majjhī vā.

² S^d ti vā.

maggam desessanti: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasā-yano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti," n' etam thānam vijjati.

21. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso cātummahāpathe¹ nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohanāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yassa² pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya³ disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pacchimāya disāya, uttarāya disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho⁴ vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvam⁵ pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

22. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā⁶ sakkhi-ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathā—daṃ Atthako Vāmaṃ Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āṅgirasō Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti." Te yata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya

¹ B^m catumahā°. ² B^m adds tvam (as SS do at ix. 37).

³ BB add vā (and so before each disāya).

⁴ BB majjhimo.

⁵ SS taṃ.

⁶ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahāyugehi Brahmā.

maggam desema: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti.' " Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti? "

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

23. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya maggam desessanti: ' " Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti," n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati.

24. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravatī nadi purā² udakassa samatittikā³ kākaṭṭhā aṭṭha purisa āgaccheyya pārattiko [pāra-gavesi⁴] pāra-gāmi pāra taritu-kāmo. So orima⁵-tūre ṭhito pārimaṃ tīraṃ avheyya: " Ehi pāra pāraṃ, ehi pāra pāraṃ ti." Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu tassa purisassa avhāyana-hetu⁶ vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā Aciravatiyā nadiyā pārimaṃ tīraṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ āgaccheyyāti? '

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

25. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā⁷ te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, evaṃ āhaṃsu: " Indam avhayāma, Somam avhayāma, Varuṇam avhayāma, Isānam avhayāma, Pajāpatim avhayāma, Brahmaṃ avhayāma, Mahiddhim⁸ avhayāma, Yamam avhayāmāti." Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā

¹ *All MSS.* desissanti.

² *SS* purā (and in § 26).

³ *B^m* samatittikā (and in §§ 26, 29). See *Rh. D's. note* in '*Buddhist Suttas*,' p. 178.

⁴ *S^{mt}* omit and *B^m* inserts after pāra-gāmi (and so also in § 26).

⁵ *B^m* orime (and in § 26).

⁶ *S^{mt}* avhāna (see § 25 and D. i. 26).

⁷ *B^m* karaṇā, four times in this §, and again in § 28, (and so *S^m* here corrected to karaṇā).

⁸ *SS* omit Mahiddhim and Yamam.

brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, avhāyana¹-hetu vā ācāyana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā 'Brahmaṇaṃ saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

26. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha ayam Aciravati nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhā aṭṭha puriso āgaccheyya pāratthiko [pāra-gavesi] pāra-gāmi pāraṇ taritu-kāmo. So orima-tīre dāhāya anduyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ baddho. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Api nu so puriso² Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima³-tīrā pāriman tīraṃ gaccheyyāti?'⁴

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

27. 'Evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha pañc' ime kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti.⁵ Katame pañca? Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā,⁶ sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā potṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Vāseṭṭha pañca kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Ime kho Vāseṭṭha pañca kāma-guṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvī⁷ anissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjanti.

28. 'Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhammā pahāya vattamānā,⁸ ye

¹ SS avhāyana. ² S^{cat} omīti puriso, but S^{at} have it in § 29.

³ B^m orimā, (and so in § 29). ⁴ S^{cat} āgaccheyyāti.

⁵ S^c andhūti vuccanti bandhanan ti; S^a andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccanti; S^m andūti pavuccati bandhanan ti; S^c andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccati; B^p addhu (always).

⁶ S^{cat} rajaniyyā; B^m rajaniyā (and below).

⁷ B^m (twice) ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvino.

⁸ SS pavattamānā.

dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, pañca kāma-guṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paṇṇā paribhūñjantā kāmānubandhana-baddhā¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahmaṇaṃ saṃvāṇaṃ bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ tṛāṇaṃ vijjati.²

29. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayaṃ Aciravatī nadī purā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattiko [para-gavesī] para-gāmi pārīman taritu-kāmo. So orime tīre sasiṃ parupitvā³ nippajjeyya.⁴ Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tīrā pārīmaṃ tīraṃ gaccheyyāti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

30. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañc' ime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onāhā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhā⁵ ti pi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Kāmacchanda⁶ nīvaraṇaṃ vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ thina-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onāhā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhā ti pi vuccanti. Imehi kho Vāsetṭha pañca⁷ nīvaraṇehi tevijjā brāhmaṇā āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā⁸ pariyaṇādhā. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brahmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme paḥāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, pañca nīvaraṇehi āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā pariyaṇādhā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahma-

¹ B^p addhu-bandha-baddhā.

² SS vijjatīti.

³ S^{cat} parupitvā; B^p parumpitvā.

⁴ B^m nippajjeyya.

⁵ B^m onāpānā . . . pariyaṇāpānā (twice); B^p onāhā . . . pariyaṇāhā (twice).

⁶ S^{mt} kāma-chanda.

⁷ B^m pañcāhi (twice, and so Sum. p. 59).

⁸ B^m twice āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā; B^p twice āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā; SS twice āvaṭā nivutā; S^{cat} here osatā, below ophuṭā; S² here osaputā, below osaphutā. (Mil. 161 āvaṭo nivuto ovuto. SS at Sum. p. 59 āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā).

mānam saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etam thānam vijjati.

31. 'Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Kiñci¹ te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam? Sapariggaho vā Brahmā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajja²-citto vā avyāpajja-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajja-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavatti³ vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

32. Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Sapariggahā vā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggahā vā ti?'

'Sapariggahā bho Gotama.'

'Savera-cittā vā avera-cittā vā ti?'

'Savera-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajja-cittā vā avyāpajja-cittā vā ti?'

'Savyāpajja-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā ti?'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Avasavattī bho Gotama.'

33. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha sapariggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho sapariggahānam tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam' apariggahena Brāhmaṇā saddhim samsandati sametīti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

34. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha sapariggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aparig-

¹ S^a B^m kin ti.

² S^c -pajja; B^m sabyāpajja-, abyāpajja-, (and again §§ 32, 44, 46).

³ S^m B^m vasavatti (six times).

gahassa Brahmuno saavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etam tñānam vijjatīti.

85. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha savera-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . sam-kiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, asamkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho avasavattinam tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

86. 'Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vasavattissa¹ Brahmuno saavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etam tñānam vijjati. Idha kho pana² Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā āsīditvā³ samsīdanti samsīditvā⁴ visādam vā pāpuṇanti⁵ sukkhatarāṃ⁶ maññe pataranti. Tasmā idam tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam tevijjā-irīnaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vipīnaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vyasanānaṃ ti pi vuccatīti.'⁷

87. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sutam m'etam⁸ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānam saavyatāya maggam jānātīti."'

'Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Āsanne ito Manasākataṃ, na yito⁹ dūre Manasākataṃ ti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama āsanne ito Manasākataṃ, na yito dūre Manasākataṃ ti.'

'Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Idh' assa puriso Manasākate jāto vaddho.¹⁰ Tam enaṃ Manasākataṃ tāvad eva

¹ SS Vasavattī- (as B^m at xi. 79). ² B^m adds te.

³ BB āsīditvā.

⁴ SS sasīdanti sasīditvā.

⁵ B^m visāraṃ pāpuṇanti; B^p visattam vā pāpuṇanti.

⁶ BB sukkha-taraṇam.

⁷ All seven MSS. tevijjā-, and vuccanti, three times; SS itinaṃ; B^m irīnaṃ; B^p irīnaṃ; S^o vijīnaṃ; B^m vivadaṃ; B^p vīvaṇam.

⁸ B^m sutam etam (and so in § 39). B^p=SS.

⁹ BB na ito twice.

¹⁰ B^m jāta-samvaddho; B^p jāta-samvāṭṭaddho.

avassatam¹ Manasākatassa maggam puccheyyū.² Siyā nu kho Vāsetṭha tassa purisassa Manasākatē jāta-vaddhassa³ Manasākatassa maggam puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā ti?

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bho Gotama puriso Manasākatē jāto vaddho,⁴ tassa sabbān' eva Manasākatassa maggāni suviditānti.'

38. 'Siyā kho Vāsetṭha tassa purisassa Manasākatē jāta-vaddhassa⁵ Manasākatassa maggam puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā, no tveva Tathāgatassa Brahma-loke vā Brahmaloaka-gāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānam p' aham⁶ Vāsetṭha pajānāmi Brahma-lokañ ca Brahmaloaka-gāminiñ ca paṭipadam, yathā paṭipanno ca Brahma-lokam uppanno⁷ tañ ca pajānāmi.'

39. Evam vutte Vāsetṭho mānava Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sutam m' etam bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānam sahavyatāya maggam desetṭi." Sādhū no bhavam Gotamo Brahmānam sahavyatāya maggam desetū, ullumpatu bhavam Gotamo Brahmaṇim pajañ ti.'

'Tena hi Vāsetṭha suṇāhi, sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi.'

'Evam bho' ti kho Vāsetṭho mānava Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40. 'Idha Vāsetṭha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho⁸ vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-

¹ SS avassam. ² S^m puccheyya; S^t puccheyyā.

³ BB jāta-samvaddhassa.

⁴ B^m jāta-samvaddho; B^p jāvata-samvaddho.

⁵ BB samvaddhassa. ⁶ BB Brahmānañ cāham'.

⁷ B^m paṭipanno . . . upapanno.

⁸ BB || pa || Yathā Sāmañña-phalam evam vitthāretabham || pa || evam kho Vāsetṭha bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti || pa || Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujjā jāyati, pamuditassa piti (sic) jāyati, piti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. So mettā, etc. (§ 76).

vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manus-sānam buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pari-yosāne kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti.

41. 'Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: "Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho,"¹ abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na² sukaram agāram ajjhā-vasatā ekanta-paripunnam ekanta-parisuddham saṅkha-likhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Yan nūnāham kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bho-gakkhandham pahāya, appam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya mahantam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

42. 'So³ evaṃ pabbajito samāno Pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalena pari-suddhājivo sila-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sam-pajāññena samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. 'Kathaṃ ca Vāsetṭha bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti ?

'Idha Vāsetṭha bhikkhu pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sukhino cittam samādhiyati . . . pe⁵ . . .

76. 'So⁶ mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā

¹ S^{ct} rāja-; S^d rajo-; S^m rājā-.

² So S^{am}; BB S^{ct} omit (D. ii. 41 na idaṃ).

³ Omitted at D. ii. 42.

⁴ D. ii. 43-75, all of which SS give in full.

⁵ B^m omits. SS must mean D. ii. 75-98.

⁶ SS omit.

viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvan-taṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

77. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo ¹ appa-kasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, ² evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāsetṭha ³ mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ ³ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāsetṭha Brahmāṇaṃ sahavyatāya maggo.

78. 'Puna ca paraṃ Vāsetṭha bhikkhu karuṇā-sahaga-tena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvan-taṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagga-tena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

79. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appa-kasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāsetṭha upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāsetṭha Brahmāṇaṃ sahavyatāya maggo.

80. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Evaṃ-vihārī bhik-khu sapariggaho vā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavatti vā avasavatti vā ti?'

'Vasavatti bho Gotama.'

¹ S^{ant} B^o dhammo.

^{2,3} BB evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ bhāvitāya (and in § 79).

³ S^o omits; S^{at} ya; S^m ya erased (in § 79 S^o omits; S^{ant} yaṃ).

81. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti ?'

'Evam bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apariggahassa Brahmuno saavyūpago bhavissatīti—tānam etaṃ vijjati.

'Iti kira Vāsetṭha avara-citto bhikkhu, avara-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avyāpajja-citto bhikkhu, avyāpajja-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bhikkhu, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā; vasavattī bhikkhu, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti ?'

'Evam bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha vasavattī bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vasavattissa Brahmuno saavyūpago bhavissatīti—tānam etaṃ vijjatīti.'

82. Evam vutte Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā mānavā Bhagavantam etaṃ avocum :¹

'Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhasā vā maggam ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evam eva bhotā² Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhavantam³ Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma⁴ dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca. Upāsake⁵ no bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-tagge paṇupetam⁶ saraṇam⁷ gate⁸ ti.

TEVIJJA-SUTTANTAM.⁹

SĪLAKKHANDHA-VAGGO.¹⁰

¹ SS Vāsetṭho Bhāradvājo mānavo ; B^p etaṃ avoca.

² S^{cdm} bho. ³ S^{cd} bhagavantam ; S^t bhavam.

⁴ S^{cm} gacchāmi. ⁵ S^{cdm} upāsakam.

⁶ B^m paṇupete. ⁷ S^{dt} saraṇāc. ⁸ S^{cm} gato.

⁹ B^m Tevijja-Suttam Nīṭṭhitam Terasamam.

¹⁰ S^{dm} omit ; B^m adds Nīṭṭhito.

¹ Brahma-Sāmañña-Ambatṭha-Soṇa-Kuṭa-Mahā ²-Jālā ³
 Siha-Poṭṭha-Subha-Kevaddha⁴-Lohicca-Tevijja-terasā-ti.

¹ B^m Brahmajālaṇ ca Sāmaññaṃ Ambatṭhaṃ Soṇadaṇ-
 ḍakam

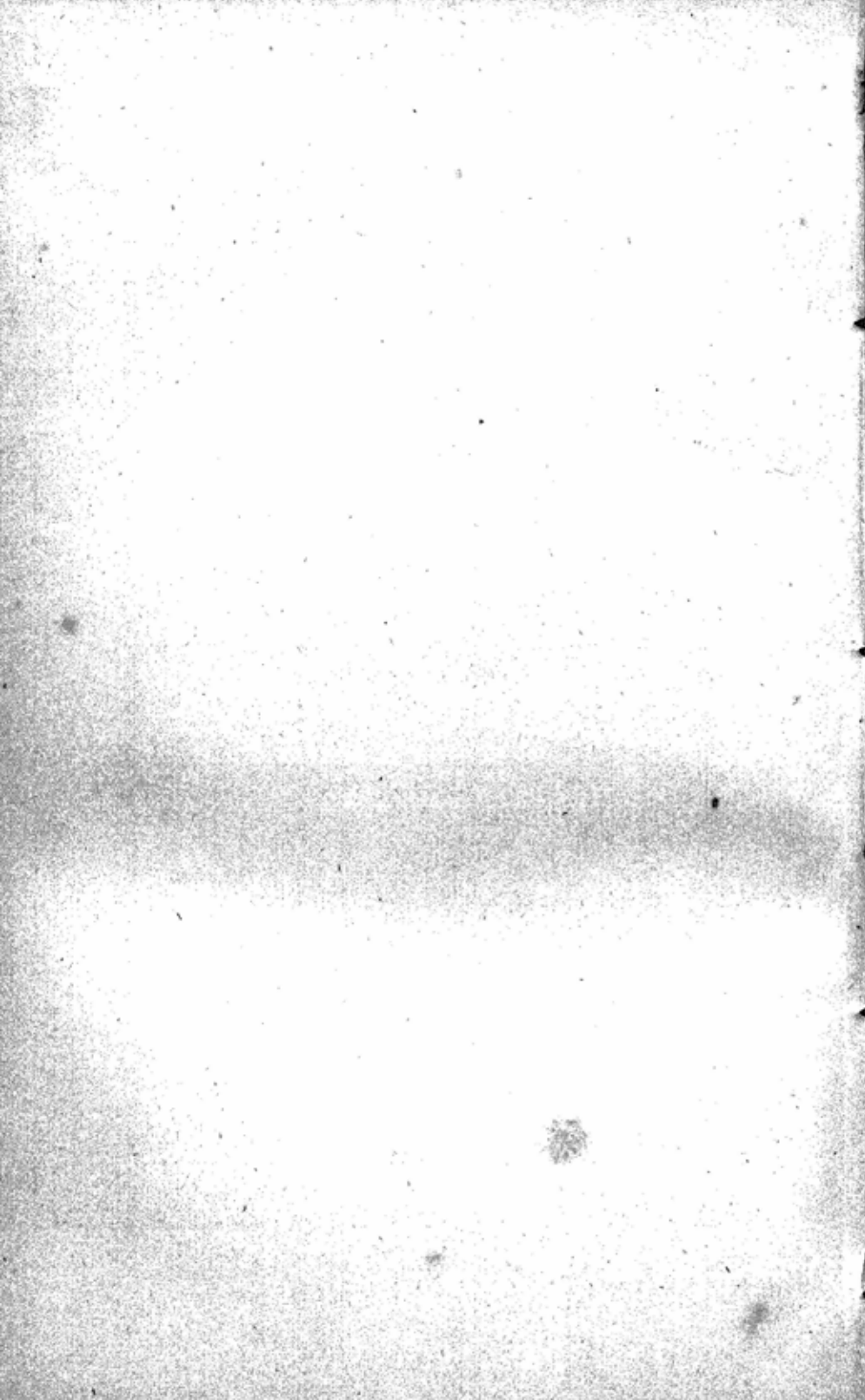
Kuṭadantaṇ ca Mahāli || Jāliyaṃ Sihanādaṃ
 Phoṭṭhapādo tathā Subhamāṇavo Kevaddho pi ca
 Lohicco Tevijjo ceti idha suttāni terasā ti.

(MS. terasāni).

² S^d Mahāli.

³ S^d Jā.

⁴ S^d Kevatṭha.



INDEX I.

LIST OF GATHAS.

	PAGE
Kattha āpo ca	223
Khattiyo seṭṭho	99
Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ	223

INDEX II.

PROPER NAMES.

Aggi-vessana, 57	Inda, 244
Āṅgaka, 123	Isāna, 244
Āṅgas, the, 111	Ukkatṭha, 87, 106, 108, 110
Āṅgīrasa, 104, 238-243	Ujuñña, 161
Aciravati, 235, 236, 244, 245, 246	Udāyi-bhadda, 50
Ajātasattu, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85	Okkāka, 92, 96
Ajita Kesa-kambala, 48, 55, 56	Okkāmakha, 92
Atṭhaka, 104, 238-243	Oṭṭhaddho, 151, 152
Addhariya brahmins, the, 237	Kassapa, 104, 238-243
Anāthapīṇḍika, 178, 204	Kassapa, 151
Ambatṭha, 88-109	Kassapa Sihanāda, 161-177
Ambalatṭhikā, 1, 127, 128, 133	Kaṇṇakatthala, 161
Amba-vana, 47, 49	Kaṇha, 98, 96, 97
Asañña-sattā devā, 28	Kaṇhāyanas, the, 94, 95
Ānanda, 46, 204-210	Kapila-vatthu, 91
Ābhassara, 17	Karaṇḍu, 92
Icehānāṅkala, 87, 88	Kāsi-kosala, 228, 229
	Kūṭadanta, 127-149
	Kevaddha, 211-223
	Kosambi, 157, 159
	Kosala, 103, 104, 133
	Kosalakas, 150, 151, 152

¹ This list does not include the names and terms Gotama, Tathāgata, Buddha, Bhagavant, which occur repeatedly throughout.

Kosalas, the, 87, 88, 224,
235

Khānumata, 127, 128, 133

Khānumatakas, the, 129

Khiddā-padosikā devā, 19

Khuddarūpi, 96, 97

Gaggarā, 111, 112

Gandhārī, 218

Gijjha-kūṭa, 175

Ghositārāma, 157, 159

Caṅki, 235

Campā, 111, 112

Campeyyakas, the, 111, 112

Cātummahārājika devas, the,
215

Citta, 190, 199-203

Cetaka, 205

Chandāva brahmans, the,
237

Chandoka brahmans, the,
237

Jāṇussoni, 235

Jāliya, 157, 159

Jivaka, 47, 49, 50

Jetavana, 178, 204

Tārukkha, 235, 236

Tāvatisā devas, the, 216

Tittiriya brahmans, the, 237

Tusita devas, the, 218

Todeyya, 235, 236, 237

Todeyya-putta, 204, 205

Disā, 93

Nāgita, 150, 151

Nāta-putta, 49, 57, 58

Nālanda, 1, 211, 212

Nigrodha, 176

Nimmānarati devas, the, 218

Pakudha Kaccāyana, 48, 56,
57

Paṇḍita, 244

Paranimmita-Vasavatti devas,
the, 219

Palloma, 96

Pasenadi-kosala, 87, 103, 104,
133, 224, 228, 229

Pātimokkha, 63, 250

Pāvārikambavana, 211

Pūraṇa Kassapa, 47, 52, 53

Pokkharasādi, 87, 88, 89, 103,
106-110, 133, 235, 236

Potṭhapāda, 178-202

Bimbisāra, 111, 114, 127, 130,
131, 132, 133

Brahma, 18, 19, 235-252

Brahma-kāyika devas, the,
220

Brahmacariya brahmans, the,
237

Brahmadatta, 1, 2

Bhagu, 104, 238-243

Bhāradvāja, 104, 238-243

Bhāradvāja, 235, 236, 252

Bhesika, 225

Makkhali-Gosāla, 48, 53, 54

Magadhas, the, 127

Mandissa, 157, 159

- Manasākata, 235, 248, 249
 Manikā vijjā, 214
 Mano-padosikā devā, 21
 Mallikā, 178
 Mahā-Brahman, 11, 18, 220, 221
 Mahārājas, the four, 216
 Mahāli, 151-157
 Mahā-vana, 150
 Mahā-vijita, 134-143
 Mahiddhi, 244
 Māgadha, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Māgadhakas, the, 150, 151, 152

 Yama, 244
 Yamataggi, 104, 238-243
 Yama devas, the, 217

 Rājagaha, 1, 47, 175

 Licchavi, 151, 152
 Licchavi-putta, 152, 155
 Lohicca, 224-234

 Vajirapāṇi, 95
 Varuṇa, 244
 Vasavattī, 219
 Vāmaka, 104, 238-243
 Vāmadeva, 104, 238-243
 Vāsetṭha, 104, 238-243
 Vāsetṭha, 235-252
 Vedas, the three, 88
 Vedehi-putta, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85
 Vesāli, 150
 Vessāmitta, 104, 238-243

 Sakka, 216
 Sakya-putta, 87, 88
 Sakyas, the, 91-93
 Saṇjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 48, 58, 59
 Saṇṇ-kumāra, 99
 Santusita, 218
 Sālavatikā, 224, 227
 Sāvattī, 178, 204
 Siri, 11
 Siha, 151
 Sihanāda, 161
 Sunakkhatta, 152, 155
 Sunimmita, 219
 Suppiya, 1, 2
 Subha, 204, 205
 Suyāma, 217
 Seniya, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Soṇadaṇḍa, 111-125
 Sobha, 13, 65
 Soma, 244

 Hatthiniya, 92
 Hatthisāriputta, 190, 199-203
 Himavanta, 92

INDEX III.

SUBJECTS, RARE WORDS, ETC.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Ajjhattam anavajja - sukham, 70</p> <p>Ajjhāpanno, 245</p> <p>Acelakā, 166</p> <p>Acchika, 45</p> <p>Atimāpayato, 52</p> <p>Addhuvā, 19</p> <p>Adhicca-samuppannikā, 28</p> <p>Adhivutti-padāni, 13</p> <p>Anattādhīno, 72</p> <p>Anukūla-yaññāni, 144</p> <p>Anupakkuṭṭho, 113, 130</p> <p>Antānantika, 22</p> <p>Aparanta-kappikā, 31</p> <p>Apāṭihīrakatā, 193</p> <p>Abhisañña-nirodha, 180</p> <p>Amarā-vikkhepikā, 24</p> <p>Avassatam, 249</p> <p>Asassatikā, 17</p> <p>Asi, 77, 105</p> <p>Assavāya, 137, 140</p> <p>Ahi, 77</p> <p>Ahīndriyo, 34, 186, 195</p> <p>Ākinṇa-manussā, 211</p> <p>Ādinakkhattuyā kula, 115, 132</p> <p>Āya-mukham, 74</p> | <p>Āsaṇḍi-pañcamā purisā, 55</p> <p>Āsavanam khaya-ñānam, 84</p> <p>Īṇa-mūlāni, 71</p> <p>Itihāsa, 88</p> <p>Itthi, 97</p> <p>Iddhi, 78, 212</p> <p>Indriyesu gutta-dvāro, 70</p> <p>Īriṇam, 248</p> <p>Uddhamāghatanikā, 32</p> <p>Upakkhaṭo, 127</p> <p>Upaṇiyya avaca, 107</p> <p>Upapīlo, 135</p> <p>Uppatha-gamanam, 10</p> <p>Ubbillāvitattam, 3, 37</p> <p>Ubbhidodako, 74</p> <p>Uju-vipaccanika-vādā, 1, 2</p> <p>Eka-maṇsa-khalam, 52</p> <p>Eḷagala, 114, 130</p> <p>Ogacchati, 240</p> <p>Ogamanam, 109</p> <p>Ophuto, 246</p> <p>Kaḷopi, 166</p> |
|--|---|

Kāyo, 76
 Kīṇhā, 90, 108, 163
 Kutūhala-sālā, 179
 Khāri-vividham, 101, 102
 Khīram, 201

Gathito, 245

Cutūpapāta-ñāṇam, 82
 Cetopariya-ñāṇam, 79

Jāni, 135
 Jīva and sarīra, 159, 187
 Jūta, 6
 Jhānas, the four, 73-75, 182-4

Ñāṇa-dassanam, 76

Tiṇḍukācīre, 178
 Thandila-seyyam, 167

Dakkhiti, 165
 Daddula-bhakkho, 166
 Dandhāyitattam, 249
 Danta-kāro, 78
 Dassu-khīlam, 135
 Ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāua-vādā,
 86

Dibbā sota-dhātu, 79
 Dibbāni saddāni, 153
 Dibbo cakkhu, 83
 Deva-yāniyo maggo, 215
 Dhaṇseti, 211
 Dhamo, 251
 Dhopanam, 6
 Dhopeni, 124

Nahāpako, 74, 215, 232

Nittaddanam, 11
 Nitthinṇo, 73
 Niddāyati, 231
 Nippesikā, 8
 Nimantanam, 166
 Nivuto, 246
 Necayikā, 136
 Nelā vācā, 4

Paccājāto, 62
 Pacceti, 186
 Paṭuvā-satani, 54
 Patapati, 137, 140
 Patisallino, 134
 Patimantetum, 122
 Pariṇato, 29
 Parijegucchā, 25
 Paritasita, 40
 Pāṭihāriyāni, the three, 212,
 213

Pallomo, 96
 Pāsādo, 88, 243
 Piṇḍa-dāvika, 51
 Pitāmahā-yugā, 113
 Pisāco, 93
 Pūbbanta-kappikā, 12
 Pubbe nivāsam, 81
 Porī vācā, 4

Bandhupādāpaccā, 90, 103
 Barahisa, 142
 Bāhatvā, 221
 Bijam, 5
 Bhassantāhutiyo, 55

Maṇi, 76
 Mantā, 121
 Mahāpurisa, 88

Muṇḍakā, 108
 Mussati, 19
 Muṇḍo, 77
 Muddhā vipateyya, 148

Lokāyatam, 11, 88, 120

Vaccasī, 114, 120, 128
 Vaṇṇas, the four, 91
 Vaṇṇam bhāsati, 3, 117
 Vassa-kammam, 12
 Viggāhika-kathā, 8
 Vijjā, 9
 Vitthāyitattam, 249
 Vipinam, 248
 Vimokkhā, the three, 183
 Visādam pūpunāti, 248
 Visūka-dassanam, 4, 5
 Vivittam senāsanam, 71
 Vusitavā-manī, 90
 Veṇi, 289
 Vobhindantā, 26
 Vodaniyā dhammā, 196
 Vossa-kammam, 12

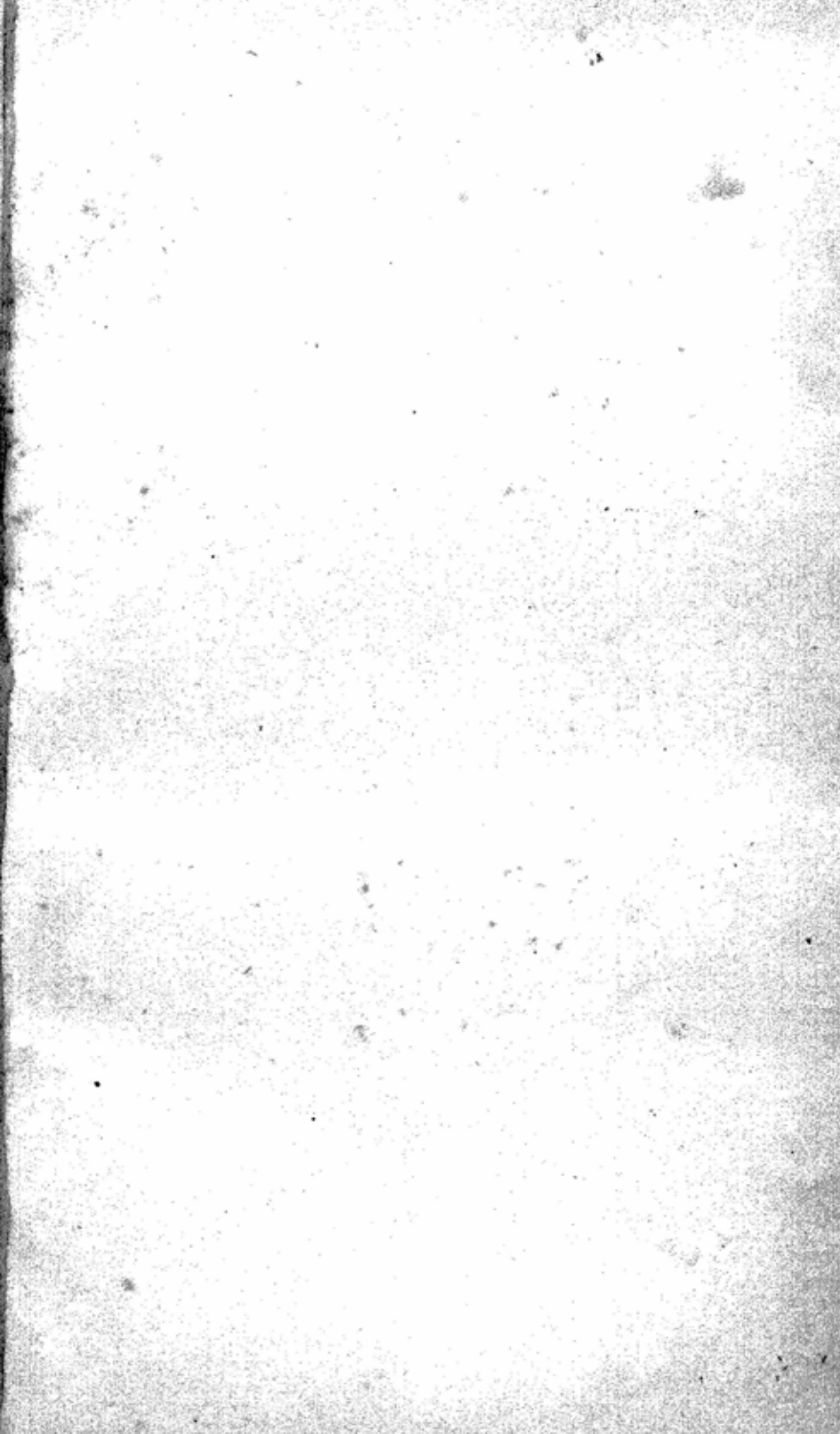
Saṅkhiyā-dhammo, 2
 Saṅkilesam, 10
 Saṅghāsamghī, 112, 128
 Saṅkhānam, 11
 Saṅjambhariyam karoti, 189
 Saṁvadanam, 11
 Samphappalāpam, 4
 Samsīdati, 248
 Sati-sampajañña, 70
 Sattattam, 29
 Sattussadam, 131
 Satthāro, the three, 230
 Santuṭṭho, 71
 Santhāgāra, 91
 Samārabbha, 143
 Sayana, 7
 Sassata-vādā, 13
 Sippi-sambukā, 84
 Siravhāyanam, 11
 Silas, the, 63-69
 Subbutthika, 11
 Suvanna-kāro, 78
 Sobhanagarakam, 6

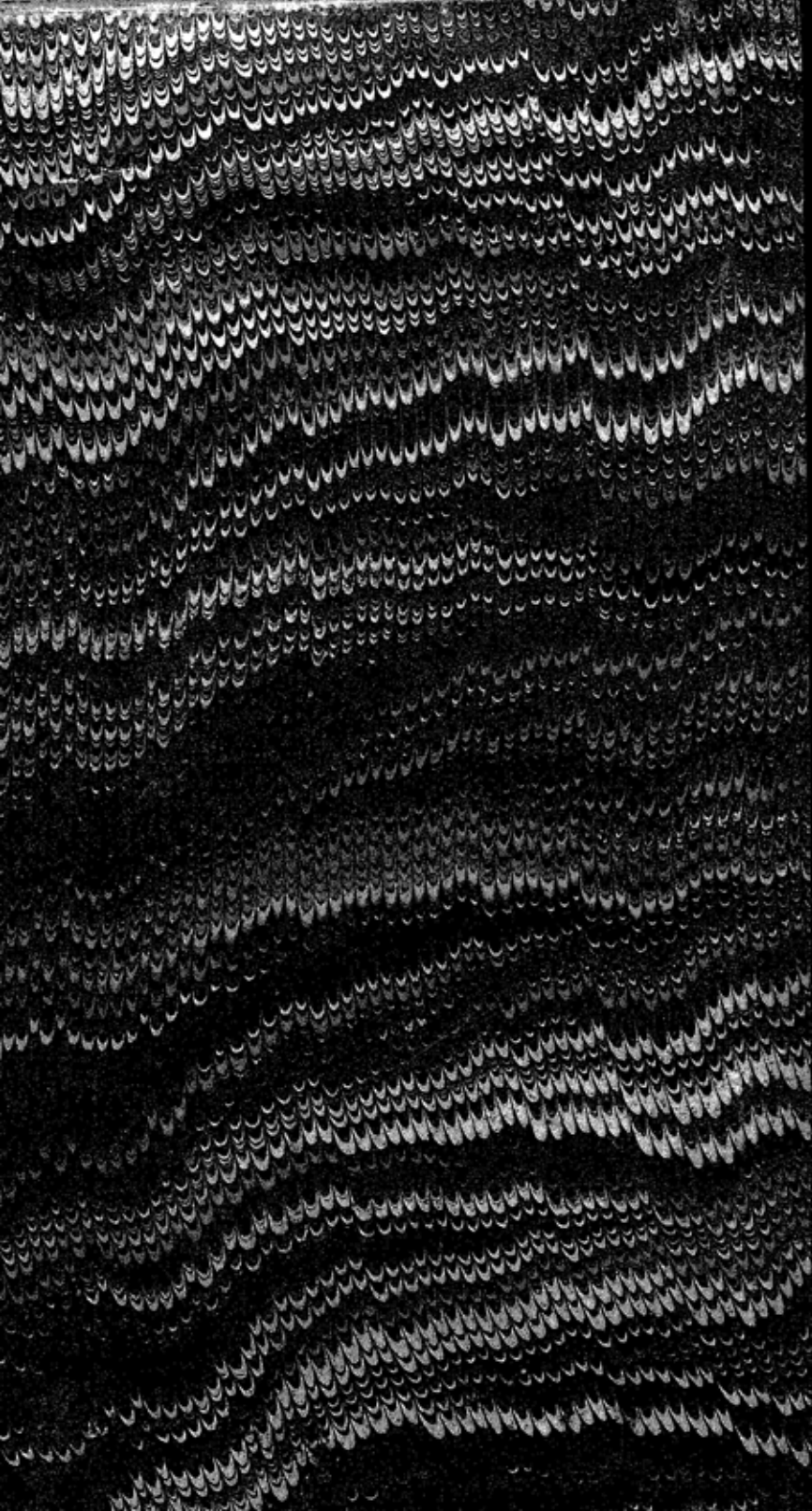
Homa, 9



UNWIN BROTHERS,
THE GRESHAM PRESS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

Pali Canon
Sutta-pitaka
Buddhism — Pali





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI. 9182

Call No. B Pa 3/Dig/R.C.

Author— Rhys-Davids, J. W.

Title— The Digha Nikaya
Vol. I

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.